

# Tāwharautia: Pūrongo o te Wā



**Pukapuka  
Tuatahi**



**Abuse in Care**  
Royal Commission of Inquiry

Hakihea 2020

I tāpaetia ki te Kāwana-Tianara e te Kōmihana  
Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā  
Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhangā  
Pūtake-whakapono

ISBN 978-0-473-55413-2

© Mana Tārua Karauna Aotearoa 2020

4 o Hakihea 2020

**Nā te Hiranga  
te Tino Hōnore Kahurangi Patsy Reddy  
Kāwana-Tianara o Aotearoa**

Mēnā e pai ana e te Hiranga

Nā te Tono i roto i te Kaunihera i te 15 o Pipiri 2020, me ngā Tono i mua i tērā, i whakatūria mātou ki te uiui mō te tūkinotanga o mua o ngā tamariki, ngā rangatahi me ngā pakeke whakaraerae i roto i te tiaki Kāwanatanga me te tiaki o ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono hoki.<sup>1</sup>

Nā ngā kupu tohutoro i herea mātou ki te tāpae i tētahi pūrongo taupua hōhonu ki a koe i te 28 o Hakihea 2020.

E koa ana mātou ki te tuku i te pūrongo taupua hōhonu a te Kōmihana a te Karauna hei whakaarotanga māu.

Nā mātou noa, nā



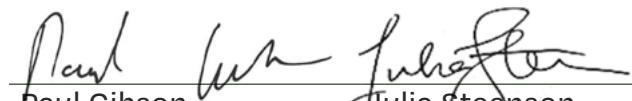
Judge Coral Shaw  
**Tiamana**



Ali'iimuamua Sandra  
Alofivae, MNZM  
**Kaikōmihana**



Dr Andrew Erueti  
**Kaikōmihana**

  
Paul Gibson  
**Kaikōmihana**  
Julia Steenson  
**Kaikōmihana**

**Hūtia te rito o te harakeke,  
kei hea te kōmako e kō?  
Whakatairangitia, rere ki uta  
rere ki tai.**

**Kī mai koe ki ahau, “He aha te  
mea nui o tēnei ao?”  
Māku e kī atu, “He tangata,  
he tangata, he tangata.”**





WĀHINGA KŌRERO	8
HE KŌRERO MŌ NGĀ KAIKŌMIHANA	10
WHAKARĀPOPOTO MATUA	12
<b>Wāhanga tuatahi: He aha tā mātou kaupapa</b>	<b>18</b>
KUPU WHAKATAKI	19
<b>1.1. TE ĀHUATANGA O TE RARURARU</b>	<b>22</b>
He raruraru nui, auroa hoki te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki	22
He tukunga iho whānui tō te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki	24
<b>1.2. HE HĪTORI O TE MAHI HOUTETE, KOREKIKO HOKI</b>	<b>27</b>
<b>1.3. HE UIUI TŪMATANUI MOTUHAKE ME NGĀ MANA WHAI TIKANGA</b>	<b>28</b>
<b>Wāhanga tuarua: E mahi pēhea ana matou</b>	<b>36</b>
KUPU WHAKATAKI	37
<b>2.1. KO NGĀ PŪTAKE O TĀ MĀTOU MAHI</b>	<b>37</b>
Ko ū mātou pou rautaki	37
Te Tiriti o Waitangi / the Treaty of Waitangi me ana mātāpono	37
Ko ngā matatika tangata ā-ao, ā-motu hoki	38
Ō mātou uara	39
Ō mātou mātāpono me ngā tikanga mahi	39
<b>2.2. Ā MĀTOU HĀTEPE MATUA MŌ TE KOHIKOHI MŌHIOHIO ME NGĀ TAUNAKITANGA</b>	<b>43</b>
Ngā kōrero whakarauora	43
Ngā whakatewhatewha me ngā whakawā tūmatanui	47
Te rangahau me te kaupapahere	51
<b>2.3. KO NGĀ RANGAPŪ ME TE WHAKAPĀPĀ</b>	<b>52</b>
He rōpū tohutohu whakarauora	52
Te rangapū me te whakapāpā ki ngāi Māori	53
Te tautoko oranga	54
Te whakapāpā hapori	55
Ngā whakakakau	56

---

## Wāhanga tuatoru: Ngā mea kua ako mātou mō te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki 62

<b>KUPU WHAKATAKI</b>	<b>63</b>
<b>3.1. MŌ NGĀ WHAKARAUORA</b>	<b>63</b>
He tokomaha ngā tāngata kua pāngia e te tūkinotanga	63
He pānga pāhikahika ki ngāi Māori	64
Kua pāngia hoki ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa	67
He tokomaha ngā tāngata me ngā hauātanga kua tūkinotia	69
Kua tūkinotia hoki ngā wāhine me ngā kōtiro	71
He rerekē ngā take mō ngā whakanōhanga, ā, i te nuinga o ngā kēhi kāore he take mārama e kitea ana	73
<b>3.2. KO TE ĀHUATANGA O TE TŪKINOTANGA I TE WĀ TIAKI</b>	<b>74</b>
He maha ngā āhua o te tūkinotanga	74
Kua puta mai te tūkinotanga i tūmomo wāhi tiaki huhua	75
He hanga noa te tūkinotanga ōkiko	77
Kua whakamahi te noho taratahi hei whiunga	79
He tokomaha ngā tāngata kāore e taea te pakihā i te tūkinotanga taitōkai	80
He whānui te whakaweti me te whakapōraru	81
Nā te kore whakakakau, akoako rānei mō ngā whakanōhanga i puta ai te auhitanga	82
Kua ware i ngā hiahia waiwai	83
Nā te whakarekereke me te whakawehi ngā kainoho i whakahaere	84
Kua pāngia ngāi Māori e te tūkinotanga kaikiri me te wehenga ahurea	85
Kua pā mai te mamae ki ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa hoki i te wehenga i ū rātou whānau me tō rātou ahurea	87
Kua whakarērea ngā tāngata hauā e te pāpori, ā, kāore anō ū rātou hiahia kia tutuki	87
Kua pāngia ētahi tāngata e te tūkinotanga ki ngā wāhi huhua	89
Tē arohia e ētahi kaimanaaki ngā aronga o ngā tāngata takitahi	90
<b>3.3. KO TE WHAKAAWEAWE O TE TŪKINOTANGA I TE WĀ TIAKI</b>	<b>91</b>
Ka mamae ngā tāngata takitahi mō te katoa o te tauoranga	92
Ko ētahi o ngā tukunga iho ōkiko ko ngā whara nui me ngā āhuatanga rata	93
Ka kitea whānuitia ngā take hauora hinengaro, tae atu ki ngā mate hinengaro	94
Ka whakatōhenehenetia ngā whanaungatanga o ngā whakarauora	96
Ka wheako pea ngā whakarauora i te wetenga i tō rātou ahurea me tō rātou whakapono	97
Kei mua pea i te aroaro o ngā whakarauora ngā ārai mātauranga, whai mahi hoki	98
I ētahi wā ka huri ngā whakarauora ki ngā kēnge, ki te taihara rānei	99
Ka whakakinotia ngā whānau e te tūkinotanga, ā, he whakaaweawe e heke ana i ngā whakatipuranga	100
Kua pāngia ngā hapori Māori e ngā tukunga iho whāiti	101
He rahi te utu ohaoha ki te pāpori.	102
<b>3.4. KO TE ĀRAI ME TE URUPARE KI TE TŪKINOTANGA I TE WĀ TIAKI</b>	<b>103</b>
Ko ētahi o ngā āhuatanga whānui mō te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki	103
Ko ngā ārai me ngā urupare ki te whāki i te tūkinotanga	104

<b>Wāhanga tuawhā: Ngā mea kua ako mātou mō ngā hātepe puretumu Kāwanatanga</b>	<b>112</b>
<b>TE WHAKATEWHATEWHA PURETUMU</b>	<b>113</b>
<b>4.1. TE WHIWHI I TE PURETUMU I TE KĀWANATANGA</b>	<b>114</b>
Te urupare a te Kāwanatanga ki ngā kerēme a ngā whakarauora nō Lake Alice	115
I wawao te Kāwanatanga i ētahi atu kerēme i roto i te kōti	117
Kua whakawhanaketia e ngā tari kāwanatanga ō rātou ake hātepe kerēme i waho o te kōti	120
He uaua te kite i ngā mōhiohio hei ārahi i ngā kaikerēme, ā, he pūreirei hoki	123
He iti, he pāhekeheke hoki te āwhina ā-ture	125
He iti hoki ētahi atu āhua tautoko	126
Kua takaoraora ngā whakarauora kia whai i ō rātou ake mauhanga	128
Ehara ngā hātepe kerēme i te motuhake i te pūataata rānei, ā, kua whakahaere ngā tari kāwanatanga i ngā āhuatanga katoa	129
He takaroa ngā whakataunga	131
He hārakiraki ngā rongoā	133
Kāore ngā tari kāwanatanga i whakauru i ngāi Māori i a rātou e auaha ana i ngā hātepe kerēme	136
Kua kore e mārama te Karauna ki te rahi me te āhuatanga o te raruraru	137
<b>4.2. KO NGĀ MĀTĀPONO O TE PURETUMU WHAITAKE</b>	<b>138</b>
Kia ūrite tonu ki ngā takohanga o te Karauna i raro i te Tiriti me te Whakaputanga a te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao mō ngā Matatika o ngā Tāngata Taketake	139
Tuku i ngā whakapāha tūturu	139
Te noho tuwhera me te pūataata mō te mahi a te hātepe puretumu	139
Te tāpae i te tautoko whaitake me te āwhina kia whakamana i ngā kaikerēme	139
Whakaritea te taumata whaitake hei whakatūturu i te tūkinotanga, hei whakaatu i te whakakino rānei	140
Te mahi motuhake	140
Te whakatau i ngā whakataunga tōkeke, rite hoki	140
Kia tere me te whakakakau ki ngā kaikerēme	140
Āwhinatia ngā kaikerēme kia whiwhi ki ngā mauhanga kua oti ki te āheitanga e taea ana	140
Whakarato i te puretumu e āwhina ana ki te whakahoki i te oranga whānui o ngā kaikerēme	141
Te tautuku i ngā mātāpono matatika tangata e pā ana ki ngā hātepe puretumu whaitake	142
<b>Wāhanga tuarima: Te wā o te uiui ā muri ake</b>	<b>148</b>
<b>KUPU WHAKATAKI</b>	<b>149</b>
<b>5.1. NGĀ MAHI KEI MUA</b>	<b>149</b>
He rangapū me ngāi Māori	149
Te tūhononga ki ngā hapori whakarauora	149
Ngā kōrero whakarauora	150
Ngā whakatewhatewha me ngā whakawā tūmatanui	151
Te rangahau me te kaupapahere	152
Te pūrongo whakamutunga	153
<b>5.2. Ō MĀTOU WHĀINGA KARIOI</b>	<b>153</b>
Ka whakaputa mātou i te mauhanga tūmatanui whaimana o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki	154
Ka mārama ake te hunga tūmatanui ki te āhuatanga me te rahi o te tūkinotanga	154
Me whiu rātou e noho haepapa ana	154
Ka āta mahi mātou ki ngāi Māori	154
Ka pai ake te whakahaumaru a ngā kaiwhakarato tiaki i ngā whakaraerae me te manaaki i a rātou	155
<b>TĀPIRIHANGA 1: KO NGĀ KUPU TOHUTORO</b>	<b>158</b>
<b>TĀPIRIHANGA 2: NGĀ KUPUTUHI</b>	<b>180</b>



E koa ana mātou ki te tāpae i Tāwharautia: Pūrongo o te Wā – te pūrongo taupua a te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhangā Pūtake-whakapono.

Ka pūrongorongo tēnei i te mahi a te uiui mai i te wā i whakapuakina ngā kupu tohutoro e te Kāwanatanga i te Whiringa-ā-rangi 2018, ā, ka tautuhi i ngā kaupapa matua me ngā take whānui nō ngā wheako i tuaritia ki a mātou e ngā kaupēhipēhi / whakarauora tae noa ki tēnei wā.

Ko te tikanga o te ingoa Tāwharautia he whakarato i te whakahauamaru i te tiaki rānei ahakoa ūkiko, aurongo, ā-wairua rānei. He whānui te pānga o te kupu. He whakataukī rongonui ‘*Kia tāwharautia a Mātaatua*’ e akiaki ana i ngā iwi huhua kia whakakotahi i raro i te take whānui ki te puretumu i ngā hē me te auaha i te tatau pounamu, he rongo taketake. Ki te whakamahi i ngā kupu o Tā Te Ahorangi Timoti Karetu “nā te kore o te waiwai o ‘tāwharautia’ e wheako ana ā tātou tamariki i te tūkinotanga.” Ka whakamahia te ingoa i runga i ngā pūrongo katoa o tēnei uiui. E whakamahia ana me te whakaae o ngā pūkenga reo Te Ahorangi Timoti Karetu, rātou ko Pou Temara ko Wharehuia Milroy (kua haere ki tua o te ārai), ā, e whakawhetai ana ki ā rātou āwhina ki te kōwhiri.

Ka whakarāpopoto te Wāhanga tuatahi i ā mātou mahi, kua pēhea tā mātou āhuatanga mahi, ā, me ngā mea e ako ana mātou. Ka whirinaki ki ngā mōhiohio i kohikohia me ngā taunakitanga i whiwhia i roto i ngā mahinga tūmataiti me ngā whakarauora tini rau, te rangahau me ngā whakatewhatewha me ngā whakawā tūmatanui, tae atu ki tā mātou whakawā horopaki i tū i Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, me tā mātou whakawā ki ngā hātepe puretumu Kāwanatanga i tū mai i waenga i te Mahuru me te Whiringa-ā-rangi 2020. Ka whakarite hoki tēnei i ā mātou mahi mai i tēnei wā ki te whakaea i ngā kupu tohutoro.

Ko te kaupapa o te wāhanga tuarua ko ngā reo o ngā whakarauora – he tātari i ngā tuhinga o ngā mahinga tūmataiti 50 e uhi ana i ētahi o ngā wāhi tiaki. Ka tuarī i ngā kupu ake o ngā whakarauora mō ā rātou wheako, ā, ka whakaatu i ngā kaupapa e rongo ana mātou. E tūtohu ana mātou i ngā mahi o Synergia i te whakaritenga o tēnei wāhanga o te pūrongo, me te āwhina o Dr Anna Duncan me Dr Sarah Carne nō te uiui.

Nō mātou te whiwhi ki ngā māramatanga i riro mai i ngā tāngata me ngā rōpū i te whakahaeretanga o tēnei uiui, ā, e mihi ana ki a rātou katoa mō ā rātou kōrero. Engari me āta tūtohu i te tāpaetanga o ētahi rōpū.

Tuatahi, e whakawhetai ana mātou ki ngā whakarauora, ā, ka whakamīharo ki tō rātou māia ki te haere mai ki te tuari i ū rātou wheako o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki. Ki te kore rātou, kāore e taea tēnei mahi, waihoki kāore e mōhiotia ana ū rātou wheako, tae atu ki ngā wheako o rātou kāore e taea te puta mai. Ka āta mihi mātou ki ngā whakarauora kua mate.

Ka mihi hoki mātou ki ngā mema o tō mātou rōpū tohutohu whakarauora, Kararaina Beckett, rātou ko Sally Champion, ko Jim Goodwin, ko Anne Stephenson, ko Keith Wiffin, ko Gary Williams, tae atu ki ngā mema o tō mātou rōpū tohutohu Māori Te Taumata – Ko Prue Kapua (tiamana), rātou ko Neville Baker, ko Sharon Hawke, ko Liz Mellish, ko Matthew Tukaki. He tino āwhina ngā kupu tohutohu me te tautoko a ngā mema o ngā rōpū e rua i a mātou e mahi ana. E koa ana mātou ki te mahi tahi tonu me aua rōpū.

Ka mutu, e hiahia ana hoki mātou ki te mihi ki te tīma e ngākau nui ana ki te mahi mō te uiui.





*Coral Shaw*

### Ko Tiatи Coral Shaw – tiamana

i whakatūria a Coral Shaw hei tiamana o te uiui i te Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019 i muri i te rihaianatanga o Tā Anand Satyanand. Ko Coral te tiati i roto i te Kōti Takiwā i Tāmaki ki te Uru, ā, i reira i tīmata ia i te pūnaha whakatere mō ngā kēhi whakarekereke ā-whānau. E mahi tahi ana me te Marae o Hoani Waititi, i whakatū ia i te hōtaka i runga i te marae mō te paremata whakahumanu. I muri iho i mahi a Coral hei tiati o te Kōti Take Mahi o Aotearoa me te Taraipunara tāpetupetu o te Kotahitanga o te Ao.



*Sandra Alofivae*

### Ko Ali'imuamua Sandra Alofivae

Kua mahi a Sandra Alofivae hei rōia i Tāmakimakaurau mō ngā 20 tau kua pahure ake nei hei māngai mō ngā tamariki, rangatahi me ū rātou whānau. I tipu ake ia i Māngere, ā, he hononga whānui āna ki te hapori ā-rohe mā ana mahi i roto i te rāngai tūao. I te tau 2016, i whakatūria a Sandra hei Mema o Te Tohu Āpiha mō ana ratonga ki te hapori o te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, ki ngā taiohi hoki.

### Ko Dr Andrew Erueti



*Andrew Erueti*

Nō Ngā Ruahinerangi me Ngāti Ruanui (Taranaki) me te Te Āti Haunui-a-Pāpārangi (Whanganui) a Andrew Erueti, ā, ko ia te Ahorangi Tūhono ki Te Whare Wānanga o Tāmakimakaurau. He pūkenga nō te Tūāpapa Mātauranga o Aotearoa me Amerika, ā, kua tāngia whānuitia ana tuhinga i Aotearoa me te ao whānui mō ngā matatika o ngā iwi taketake me ngā matatika tangata i roto i te ture ā-ao. Mai i te 2008 ki te 2012, ko ia te kaitohu matua o Amnesty International mō ngā matatika iwi taketake i Rānana me te tari o te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao i Geneva.



*Paul* *Gibson*

### Ko Paul Gibson

Ko Paul Gibson te Kaikōmihana Matatika Hauātanga i te Kāhui Tika Tangata mai i te 2011 ki te 2017. Ko ētahi o ngā mahi i ārahina e ia ko te tūkinotanga Kāwanatanga ā-hītori, āheitanga, mātauranga, te Reo Rotarota o Aotearoa, Mate Pūira Kehe, karapa i mua i te whānautanga pēpi, hauātanga-hinengaro me te ahotea ā-hinengaro / hauātanga pāpori-hinengaro.

Ko Paul te perehitini o te Kotahitanga o ngā Tāngata Hauā i mua.

Ko te mahi whakakore i ngā tauārai mō ngā hapori hauā tētahi whāinga matua mō Paul, me ngā māramatanga nā tana kāpōtanga.



*Julia Steenson*

### Ko Julia Steenson

Nō Ngāti Whātua me Waikato a Julia Steenson, ā, i uru mai ki te uiui i te Hereturikōkā 2020. He whānui ngā wheako a Julia, ā, he māngai ia i pōtitia ki te Poari Tiaki o Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei, ā, mai i te tau 2017, he kaiwhakahaere o Whai Rawa Limited. I whakatū ia i te tūranga rōia whānui mō Te Wānanga o Aotearoa i te tau 2012, i tuku kōrero ia mō ngā matatika iwi taketake me te mana whakairo hinengaro ki te Hui a Ngā Tāngata Iwi Taketake ā-Ao mō te Mātauranga ki Toronto i te tau 2017 me te tuku kōrero hoki mō ngā ratonga ā-ture me te hangarau matihiko ki Te Hunga Rōia Māori o Aotearoa i te tau 2018, ā, kua whakarewa i te pakihī tīmata hangarau ki te whakapai ake i te āhei ki ngā ratonga ture.

## Whakarāpopoto matua

I whakatūria tēnei uiui kia whakaaweawe, kia tōkeke hoki te mātai i te tūkinotanga me te kore manaaki o ngā tāngata takitahi tino taitamariki, whakaraerae hoki i a rātou i roto i te tiaki a te Kāwanatanga me te pūtake-whakapono i waenganui i te 1950 me te 1999. E kapi ana i ngā kupu tohutoro te whānuitanga o ngā wāhi tiaki me ngā tūmomo tūkinotanga, kore manaaki hoki i tētahi atu uiui āhua ōrite huri noa te ao. Nā korā e herea ana mātou ki te mātai, i tua atu i ētahi atu mea, te āhuatanga me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i roto i ēnei wāhi katoa, ā, he pēhea ngā rōpū rerekē, pērā i ngāi Māori, ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, me te hunga hauā, i whakakinotia ai. Ahakoa te matawhānui o ngā kupu tohutoro, ka āhei mātou te whakarāpopoto ki ngā pātai waiwai e whā:

- *He pēhea, ā, he aha i uru ai ngā tāngata ki te tiakitanga?*
- *He aha te tūkinotanga i pā mai, he aha ai, ā, he aha ngā whakaaweawe?*
- *He aha ngā panoni kua mahia kētia, ā, he aha ngā mahi hei ārai me te urupare ki te tūkinotanga?*
- *Me pēhea ngā whakanōhangā Kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono hoki e tuku puretumu me te whakamātūtūnga ki ngā whakarauora?*

He tirohanga whānui tēnei pūrongo taupua o ngā mea kua

ako mātou ināianei mō ēnei pātai. He mahi anō mā mātou ki te tino whakautu i ngā pātai, ā, ka whai tēnei i te āhua o te raupapatanga pūrongo e puta mai ana i ngā whakatewhatewha takitahi, ā, me te whaimōhio ki ngā mahinga me ngā whakarauora, ka hui katoa ki te pūrongo whakamutunga.

### Tā mātou ahunga

I a mātou e mahi ana, e ārahina ana mātou e te huinga uara, mātāpono, pou rautaki hoki. Ko tētahi o ū mātou tino āwangawanga kia kaua e whakakino i ngā whakarauora i a mātou e whakatewhatewha ana i te tūkinotanga. Nā reira, he tīma motuhake tā mātou e manaaki ana i te hauora, te oranga me te haumaru o ngā whakarauora katoa e whakapā mai ana ki a mātou. Ka rēhita mātou i ngā whakarauora katoa e whakapā mai ki a mātou, ā, hui katoa neke atu i te 1,900 ngā whakarauora, ā, e tata ana ki te 350 ngā kaititiro, ngā kaiwhaipānga rānei. E whakaaro ana mātou he mano anō ka whakapā mai ki a mātou ā tōna wā.

Mō tētahi tirohanga whakarauora ki ā mātou mahi, ka whakarongo mātou ki te tohutohu a tētahi rōpū tohutohu whakarauora. Waihoki, inakuanei i whakatū mātou i te rōpū tohutohu Māori, Te Taumata, hei tohutohu i te whakatūturunga o te ahunga whaitake nō te Tiriti o Waitangi, me te whakauru i te tikanga i roto i ā mātou mahi, me te whakakaha i ngā rangapū me te whakapāpā ki ngāi Māori.

Ka angitu te uiui mēnā ka haere mai ngā whakarauora me ētahi atu tāngata ki te āwhina i ā mātou mahi, ā, ka whātoro atu ki te hapori ki te whakatenatena i ngā whakarauora me ū rātou whānau, me ētahi atu tāngata ki te uru mai ki ā mātou mahi. He wāhanganga nui o te mahi te waihanga whanaungatanga me te pono. Kua arotahi ā mātou mahi ki te toro atu ki ngāi Māori, ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, ngā tāngata hauā (otirā aua tāngata me ngā hauātanga ako), te hapori Turi, ngā tāngata kāinga kore, ko rātou me ngā māuiui hauora hinengaro, te hapori LGBTQIA+, te hunga taiohi, ngā kaumātua me ngā wāhine. Ka haere tonu ā mātou mahi ki ēnei rōpū, ki ētahi atu hoki, mō te roanga o te uiui.

### **Te kohikohi mōhiohio me te taunakitanga**

E āta waihanga ana mātou i te whakaahua āmiki o te tūkinotanga mā ngā ara matua e toru:

*Ngā kōrero whakarauora:*  
Kei roto i ngā mahinga muna tangata ki te tangata (kanohi ki te kanohi, mā te ataata rānei), ka kōrero ngā whakarauora ki te kaikōmihana mō ū rātou wheako tūkinotanga. Ka whai painga haumanu ētahi whakarauora i te kōrero – i ētahi wā mō te wā tuatahi – mō tō rātou tūkinotanga. Ko te mea nui, ka whakaemī i ngā mōhiohio whakamuna mai i ēnei mahinga ki te tāpiri atu ki ā mātou mahi whakatewhatewha.

Tae noa ki tēnei wā, neke atu i ngā mahinga 550 pēnei i roto i ngā tāone me ngā tāonenui 27, ā, i roto i ngā whare herehere e whitu. E whakaaro ana mātou ka whakahaeitia ngā mahinga tūmataiti e 2,700. Kua homai ētahi o ngā whakarauora i ā rātou kōrero i roto i ngā mahinga ā-rōpū, i te tuhinga rānei. E matapae ana mātou ka kohikohi i ngā tuhinga kōrero e 500 i te roanga o te uiui.

*Ko ngā whakatewhatewha me ngā whakawā tūmatanui:* E iwa ā mātou whakatewhatewha matua e haere ana, ā, tērā pea 11 anō ka tīmata ki te whakatūturu e taea ana e mātou te urupare ki ngā āhuatanga katoa o ngā kupu tohutoro. E rima ēnei e mātai ana i te tūkinotanga i roto i ngā wāhi tauwhāiti: ngā whakanōhanga mātai hinengaro, tiaki noho whare tamariki a te Kāwanatanga, te tiaki hauātanga, me ngā whakanōhanga a te Hāhi Katorika me te Hāhi Mihinare. E toru e mātai ana i te tūkinotanga me tana whakaaweawe ki ngā rōpū tauwhāiti, arā ngāi Māori, ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, me ngā tāngata hauā. Ko te tuaiwa e titiro ana ki te puretumu e wātea ana ki a rātou i tūkinotia ana i roto i te tiaki Kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono rānei.

Tae noa ki tēnei wā, e tata ana ki te 100 ngā tono mōhiohio kua tukuna e mātou ki te Karauna me ngā whakanōhanga Kāwanatanga me te pūtake-whakapono, ā, neke

atu i ngā pukapuka e 370,000. Ki tā mātou whakatau tata, neke atu i ngā pukapuka rua miriona kua whiwhi mātou me ngā tauākī kaititiro e rua mano hei te wā e oti ai te uiui. Ka whakamahi hoki ngā whakatewhatewha i ngā tēpu porohita, ngā hui ā-kaupapa, ngā fono, me ngā wānanga ki te kohikohi mōhiohio ki ngā ara ōpaki, whai tikanga rānei.

E rua ngā whakawā kua whakahaeretia e mātou i tēnei wā: he whakawā horopaki me te whakawā ki ngā hātepe puretumu Kāwanatanga, ā, kua tīmata i te tuatoru, ki ngā hātepe puretumu o ngā whakanōhangā pūtake-whakapono. Kua rongo mātou i te taunakitanga a ngā whakarauora, ngā pūkenga mātauranga, ture hoki, ngā āpiha kāwanatanga, me ētahi atu anō hoki. E marohi ana mātou ka whakahaeretia e 45 ngā rā whakawā i te mutunga o te tau 2020. Ka āhei i ngā whakawā tūmatanui te hunga tūmatanui, ngā whakarauora me ētahi atu tāngata te kite, te rongo me te mārama ki ā mātou mahi. Ka whakamana hoki i ngā tāngata takitahi me ngā whakanōhangā ki te urupare ki ngā whakapae hara, ā, ina e tika ana, kia noho haepapa ki te aroaro o te hunga tūmatanui mō ā rātou mahi.

*Ngā mahi rangahau me te kaupapahere:* Ka mahi mātou me te tuku kirimana mō te rangahau kia āwhina i ā mātou mahi whakatewhatewha. I te

arotake mātou i ngā mātātuhi mō te tūkinotanga, ngā rangahau me ngā mauhanga mō ngā tau e 70 kua pahure ake, tae atu ki te whakahaere i ngā tātari i ngā mōhiohio i whiwhi mātou, pērā i ngā kōrero a ngā whakarauora. E whakamahere ana mātou i ngā hinonga rangahau ki te whakakī i ngā āputa i roto i ngā raraunga onāianei, otirā te whakamātau kia āta mārama ki te whakaaweawe o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki ki ngāi Māori, ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa me ngā tāngata hauā. Ka whakamahi hoki mātou i te tātari kaupapahere ki te āwhina i te māramatanga ki ngā horopaki kaupapahere o mua me te whakamōhio i ngā tūtohu ki te panoni.

### **Ngā mea kua ako mātou mō te tūkinotanga**

Ahakoa te iti o ngā mōhiohio e wātea ana ki a mātou ināianei, e mārama ana he rahi te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki. Ko te whakatau tata a te pūrongo i utua e mātou e tata ana ki te 655,000 ngā tāngata i uru ki ētahi o ngā wāhi tiaki i kapia e ngā kupu tohutoro, ā, e tata ana pe aki te 250,000 ngā tāngata i tūkinotia. E kore e taea te mōhio pū ki te tokomaha o ngā tāngata i tūkinotia i te wā tiaki nā te maha o ngā āputa me ngā kāhoretanga i roto i te raraunga e wātea ana. Engari e tautuhī ana tēnei mahi i runga i ngā whakatau tata tūpato he nui ake te tūkinotanga i te wā

tiaki i tō ngā whakapae o mua. Kāore e kore he whakatau tata iti ēnei nama i te raruraru, mō ngā take i whakahuatia i roto i te pūrongo ake. Ko tētahi atu kaupapa hei miramira e haere tonu ana te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki ināianei.

Ka haere mai ngā tāngata i tūkinotia i ngā āhuatanga me ngā tūāhua katoa. Ko tētahi āhuatanga motuhake o tō mātou uiui he tokomaha i haere mai i ngā tapahanga i raro i te tino taumahatanga, i te taiapa rānei o te hapori – ngā tamariki, ngā taiohi me ngā pakeke whakaraerae, otirā rātou nō ngā whānau Māori, ngā whānau nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, ngā tamariki nō ngā wāhi pōhara, ngā tāngata hauā me ngā wāhine me ngā kōtiro.

He nui ngā wā i whakanōhia ngā tamariki i roto i te tiaki mō ngā take atu i te whanonga kino, i te nuinga o te wā nā te mea i whakaaro te hunga whaimana kāore i te haumaru te tauoranga kāinga, kāore e pai ana rānei ki te tiaki i a rātou. Engari, ahakoa te kino o te tauoranga kāinga, he tokomaha ngā mea i kino atu rātou i te wehenga i tō te urunga, me ngā tukunga iho whakamōtī, karioi hoki.

Ko ngā ara i kitea whānuitia mō te urunga ki te tiaki Kāwanatanga ko ngā kōti taihara me te pūnaha toko i te ora. He whakaahuahanga nui tō ngāi Māori i roto i ngā ara e rua, ā, kāore he ohorere, he nui noa atu e uru ana ki te tiakitanga. He taunakitanga

ko tētahi tāpaetanga ki te whakaahuahanga nui nei ko ngā waiaro whakaparahako o ngā āpiha, ngā mema o ngā pirihihana me te hunga tūmatanui ki ngāi Māori. He whakaahuahanga nui hoki tō ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i uru ki te tiaki ināianei, engari kāore e pērā te tokomaha ki ngāi Māori. Ko tētahi wāhangā nui o ngā tāngata hauā i wheako i tētahi āhua tiaki i te wā o ō rātou tauoranga, ā, he nui te tūponotanga o te whakaahuahanga nui o ngā tāngata hauā hei kaupēhipēhi tūkino.

Kua kōrero mai ngā whakarauora mō te whānuitanga me te whakatōhenehenetanga o te whanonga whakamanioro mai i te whakaekenga ūkiko me te taitōkaitanga, he mea kitea nuitia, tae atu ki te herenga ūkiko kutikuti, whakamamae, whakamaimoa ngākau whakawiri, whakakino hoki, te whakamahi i ngā rongoā me ngā tukanga rata pērā i te haumanu tīkaro-hikohiko hei whiunga, te herenga mokemoke mō te kore noa iho me te noho taratahi, ngā whāwhātanga kirikau me ngā mātai teke, te whakamanioro ā-waha me ngā kanga kaikiri.

Kua tautuhi ngā whakarauora i te kore manaaki ūkiko, aurongo, hinengaro, rata, mātauranga, wairua me te ahurea. He tino hāngai te mea whakamutunga ki ngāi Māori, i takaoraora ki te kite me te tūhono anō ki ngā whānau, ngā hapū me ngā iwi, ā, ka waihanga

i te āhua o te tuakiri Māori.  
I whakatenatena ngā tamariki nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa ki te whakarere i tō rātou tuakiri Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i a rātou i te tiaki. I pūrongorongo ngā whakarauora me te hauātanga e whakaaro ana he mea whakarere, kore kitea, awerehia hoki i tō rātou whānau me te hapori whānui.

E whakaatu ana ngā mōhiohio i kohikohia tae noa ki tēnei wā he āhuatanga whānui i roto i ngā kēhi tūkinotanga, tae atu ki te kore tirotiro, whakangungu me te tirohanga ki a rātou i roto i ngā tūnga whaimana, me te kore hātepe mārama, haumaru rānei ki te tuku i ngā amuamu o te tūkinotanga, me ngā takanga ki te urupare tika ki ngā whākinga tūkinotanga.

Ko ngā whakarauora, otirā rātou me ngā hauātanga nō ngā whānau nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa he iti te reo Pākehā, i uaua rānei mā rātou te wero i te hunga whaimana, i tautuhī i ngā tauārai nui ki te whāki i tūkinotanga. I rongo mātou i ngā tauira maha o ngā urupare takarepa, whakakino ki ngā pūrongorongo tūkinotanga. I whakaaro ngā whakarauora i pūrongorongo i te tūkinotanga i te wāhi tiaki hinengaro i pāngia rātou e te tino taumahatanga nā te mea he mana nui tō ngā rata hauora hinengaro, ngā rata me ngā nēhi kāore i tino whakahēngia. He iti noa iho ngā wā i whiua te tangata i whakapaetia i hara. I ētahi wā i whiua ngā kaupēhipēhi mō te pūrongorongo tūkinotanga,

i whakahokia rānei ki ngā whānau tūkino, ki ngā wāhi rānei i muri i tō rātou whākinga. I rongo mātou mō te āta mahi ki te kapi i te tūkinotanga, ki te whakawhitī hoki / rānei i te kaitūkino, ngā kaitūkino rānei i muri iho i te tuku whakapae e ngā kaupēhipēhi.

I ako hoki mātou mō ētahi o ngā utu ohaoha o te tūkinotanga. Ko te whakatau tata a tētahi pūrongo i whakaritea e mātou o te utu o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki ki ngā tāngata takitahi me te pāpori i waenganui i te 1950 me te 2019 tae atu ki te \$217 piriona.

### **Kāore i te tika ngā hātepe puretumu me ngā putanga**

Ko ngā hātepe puretumu o te Kāwanatanga, tae atu ki te ahunga a te Karauna ki ngā kerēme ture kiri tangata, kua arotahi rawa ki ngā putanga ahumoni ki te Kāwanatanga, kua ko te hoatu i te utu paremata ki ngā whakarauora me te whakatūturu i tō rātou oranga. Kua kaha wawao te Karauna i ngā kerēme i roto i te kōti, i te wā e whakawhanake ana ngā tari kāwanatanga i ngā hātepe rerekē, kāore e uru ki ngā kōti, e tautuhia ana e ngā whakarauora he roa rawa, kāore he pūataata, hārakiraki me te nui o ngā tauārai. He iti rawa ngā whakataunga ahumoni e puta mai ai, ā, he hārakiraki hoki. Ko te whakamātūtūnga, pērā i te akoako, te whakamaimoa rata me te whakangungu whai mahi, he iti rawa.

Kei te mana whakahaere o ngā hātepe kerēme ngā tari kāwanatanga. I te nuinga o te wā kāore i whakaponohia ngā whakarauora, ā, he rite tonu te ākina ki te kōrero anō i ō rātou wheako, he mea whakataumaha i a rātou. He ngoikore ngā mōhiohio me ngā ārahi mō ngā hātepe kerēme. He tokomaha ngā whakarauora kāore i te mōhio ka taea e rātou te tuku kerēme. Ka mutu, kāore ngā hātepe whakataunga i āta whakaaro i ngā herenga o te Karauna ki ngāi Māori i raro i te Te Tiriti.

### Ā muri ake

Ka whakahaere tonu mātou i ā mātou whakatewhatewha onāianei me te tīmata i ngā mea hou mō ētahi atu wāhi tiaki, pērā i ngā whakaurunga manatika taiohi, ngā kura me te tiaki atawhai. Ka whātoro ētahi whakatewhatewha ki ētahi wāhi. Ka tāpirihia e ngā whakawā tūmatanui, ngā tēpu porohita, ngā hui me ngā wānanga i ēnei whakatewhatewha, e āwhina ana i a mātou ki te waihangā i te whakaahua katoa o ngā takunetanga, ā, he aha i pērā ai. Ka haere tonu ngā mahinga tūmataiti, he mātāpuna whaipainga o ngā mōhiohio kite ā-kanohi, tae atu ki te kohikohi i ngā tauākī a-tuhi. Ka tuku hoki mātou i ētahi atu tono mōhiohio, e whakaputa ai i te rere tonu o ngā pukapuka hei mātai.

He nui tonu ā mātou mahi kia tika ai te whakatau tata o te tokomaha o ngā tāngata i tūkinotia i te wā tiaki. E hiahia ana mātou ki ētahi atu mōhiohio e pā ana ki te pānga o te tūkinotanga ki ētahi rōpū motuhake, pērā i ngāi Māori, ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa me rātou me ngā hauātanga. Me whakahaere, me utu rānei mātou i te rangahau anō, ā, me aromātai, whakamātautau, kōtuitui, whakaahua hoki te katoa o ngā hua o tēnei mahi me ngā mōhiohio ka kohikohi mātou hei tūtohu mō te panonitanga.

E mōhio ana mātou me tōkeke, tika, matawhānui hoki te kōrero mō te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki. He mea tohutohu e ngā kupu tohutoro, engari, ko tētahi atu mea nui, he mea whakahau e ngā whakarauora o te tūkinotanga, e ngā tikanga o te manatika, ā, e tika ana mā te hunga tūmatanui.

**Kei roto i ētahi o ngā tuhinga i roto i tēnei pūrongo ngā tauira tūturu o te tūkinotanga. He mea ngaukino pea mā ētahi kaipānui.**

# Wāhanga tuatahi: He aha tā mātou kaupapa



## Kupu whakataki

**E mātai ana tēnei uiui i te āhuatanga me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki me ngā take kua tokomaha te hunga taitamariki, whakaraerae hoki i tūkinotia i te wā i te tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono.**

Ko ngā whakatipuranga o ngā tamariki, ngā taiohi me ngā pakeke whakaraerae i pāngia e te tūkinotanga me te kore manaaki i te rahi kāore e tino māramatia ana e te nuinga o ngā tāngata nō Aotearoa.

He kaha ake te whakataumahatanga takitahi, ā-rōpū hoki ki ngāi Māori i tō ētahi atu tāngata.

Kua whakaahuahanga nui rātou i roto i te tiakitanga mō ētahi whakatipuranga. Kua pāhikahika hoki te pānga o te tūkinotanga ki a rātou, pērā i ngā tāngata me ngā hauātanga, tae atu ki a rātou me ngā mate hinengaro.<sup>2</sup> Kua kino rawa hoki te pānga ki ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa.<sup>3</sup> Waihoki, kia mārama ai, e haere tonu ana te tūkinotanga tae noa ki tēnei rā.<sup>4</sup>

He maha ngā tau i akiaki ngā kaupēhipēhi me ngā whakarauora, ngā kaihautū hapori, ngā kaiwhakamataara matatika tangata me ētahi atu mō tētahi whakatewhatewha ki tēnei kaupapa whakamā.<sup>5</sup> He nui te mihi a Aotearoa ki a rātou mā i whakapau kaha ki te mahi nei, otirā ngā whakarauora tonu i tīmata i ngā mahi ki te whakatū i tēnei uiui.

He whānui te akoako a te tiamana o te uiui i taua wā, a Tā Anand Satyanand, mō ngā kupu tohutoro, ā, hei urupare ki ngā whakaaro o

ngā whakarauora, ngā pūkenga me ngā mema tūmatanui, i tūtohu i te whakawhānuitanga o te hōkaitanga o te uiui.<sup>6</sup> Ka kapi ngā kupu tohutoro whakamutunga i ētahi atu tūmomo tūkinotanga, kore manaaki hoki i tō tētahi atu uiui āhua ūrite puta noa i te ao. I roto i tēnei pūrongo, i te nuinga o te wā ko te tikanga o te kupu tūkinotanga e kapi ana i te kore manaaki.

Ka kapi ngā kupu tohutoro i te whānuitanga o ngā wāhi, te tiaki Kāwanatanga, te tiaki pūtake-whakapono hoki, ahakoa he tōtika, he kore tōtika rānei, tae atu ki te toiora tamariki me ngā whakaurunga manatika taiohi, ngā whakanōhanga whāngai, ngā kura katoa, ngā whakaurunga kōhungahunga, ngā hopuni hauora, ngā wāhi hauora me te hauātanga (noho hei tūroro, noho ki te hapori rānei), ngā whare herehere pirihihana, kōti hoki me ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono (ahakoa nō te hāhi i whakaritea, kāore rānei).<sup>7</sup>

**“Ko te āhua kāore e taea te kōtui i te “tūkinotanga” me te “tiaki”. Engari, kei konei tonu mātou. Ka tono au ki ngā tāngata katoa i Aotearoa kia whakatuwhera i ō rātou ngākau ki ngā reo... o rātou e tuari ai. Kia mōhio mai he whaimana, he tūturu, he māngonge ū mātou reo. E tuari ana mātou i ā mātou wheako whaimana. Ko taku whakakuene kia whakamanahia, kia whakarangona hoki ā mātou wheako. Ina mahi pēnā mātou, ka āhei mātou te whakahōnore i te wheako, ā, ākuanei ka hiki i tēnei taumahatanga.”**

WHAKARAUORA MUNA, HE KARERE KI AOTEAROA

E herea ana mātou ki te urupare i ngā whakaaweawe o te tūkinotanga ki ngā rōpū motuhake, tae atu ki ngāi Māori, ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa me ngā tāngata hauā. E whakaata ana i te hātepe whakahoki kōrero a te hunga tūmatanui, i whakaae te Rūnanga o te kāwanatanga ka noho te Tiriti o Waitangi /the Treaty of Waitangi me ana mātāpono hei kaupapa mō te uiui, ā, ka tūhono ki ngā Māori huri noa i ana mahi.<sup>8</sup>

Ka whakanuihia e ngā kupu tohutoro te ture ā-ao, ā-Aotearoa hoki, tae atu ki te ture matatika tangata. He tino whānui te angawā – mai i te 1950 ki te 1999 – ā, e taea ana te tiro ki mua i taua wā,

ki muri hoki.<sup>9</sup> E rua ngā kanoi o ā mātou mahi: ka tiro tētahi ki ngā wā o mua ki te whakarite he aha i mahia, ā, he aha ai, ā, ka tiro tētahi ki ngā pūnaha onāianei hei ārai me te urupare ki te tūkinotanga, ā, he aha ngā panoni hei mahinga.<sup>10</sup>

Ahakoa te matawhānui o ngā kupu tohutoro, ka āhei te whakarāpopoto ki ngā pātai waiwai e whā:

- *He pēhea, ā, he aha i uru ai ngā tāngata ki te tiakitanga?*
- *He aha te tūkinotanga i pā mai, he aha ai, ā, he aha ngā whakaaweawe?*
- *He aha ngā panoni kua mahia kētia, ā, he aha ngā mahi hei ārai me te urupare ki te tūkinotanga?*

- *Me pēhea ngā whakanōhanga Kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono hoki e tuku puretumu me te whakamātūtūnga ki ngā whakarauora?*

E hāngai tonu ana ēnei pātai ki ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono, Kāwanatanga hoki – ā, i ētahi kēhi kua noho ngā tāngata ki te tiakitanga o ngā mea e rua, ā, i ētahi wā i ngā wāhi tiaki huhua. Mō ngāi Māori, me noho ēnei pātai ki te horopaki o te tikanga Māori tae atu ki ngā āhuatanga hītori whānui pērā i te tāmitanga, te nohonoho tāone, te whakaparahako kaikiri e haere tonu ana me ngā herenga o te Karauna e puta ana i Te Tiriti tae atu ki te Whakaputanga o te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao mō ngā Matatika o ngā Iwi Taketake. Kua pāngia tēnā whakatipuranga, me tēnā whakatipuranga o ngā whānau, tae atu ki ngā hapori Māori e noho ana rātou, e ētahi o ngā whakaaweawe kino rawa atu o te tiaki whakanōhanga.

Mō ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, e tāpirihia ana i roto i te

horopaki whānui ko ngā heke nunui i waenganui i te rautau 20, te whakaaweawe ā-ahurea, ā-pāpori ki ngā hapori nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, otirā te hunga taiohi, me te urupare pāpori a ngā tāngata nō Aotearoa ki tēnei.

Mō ngā tāngata hauā, kei roto i te horopaki whānui ko ngā nekehanga i te pahuretanga o te wā mai i te tiaki whakanōhanga ki te whānau, te hiahia ki ngā whanaungatanga tiaki mai i ngā tau kura ki te pakeketanga, te whakatopatopa o te whakataunga e ngā tāngata kore hauā, te poapoataunu, te whakamā (he whakamā e whakaatuhia ana, he kaniawhea rānei), he whakapāhunu i ngā tāngata takitahi kia haumaru te whakatutuki i ō rātou hiahia, he hītori wawaotanga rata moumou tāima, te hanga ira, whakatāuke, te whakaaro ko ngā tāngata me ngā hauātanga e pāngia ana e te takarepatanga kaua ko te rerekētanga noa iho, whakature, uruhi, me te whakamātau matatika-koiora i roto i te tiaki me te whakamaimoatanga, me te uuatanga ki te āheinga ki te tiaki.<sup>11</sup>

---

**“Ka puta mai hoki te tūkinotanga o ngā tamariki Māori i te tiaki i te horopaki ōrite [o te tāmitanga], pērā hoki i te tūkinotanga o ngā tamariki katoa. Ko te tāmitanga he hātepe whakatūkino rawa.”**

Ahakoa te whīwhiwhi o ngā mea me mātai mātou, he māmā ō mātou whāinga: me kite mātou i ngā ara whai kiko, whaitake hoki kia whakatikatika i ngā whakanōhanga Kāwanatanga me te pūtake-whakapono i te whakakinotanga kua mahia, ā, kia noho haumaru ngā tamariki, te hunga taiohi me ngā pakeke whakaraerae haere ake nei. He nui ā mātou mahi ki te whakatutuki i ēnei whāinga.

Ka kōrero tēnei pūrongo taupua i ngā mahi kua mahia kētia e mātou, ā, ka whakaatu i ngā kaupapa matua me ngā take ka kitea whānuitia e puta mai ana i ngā mea i ākona e mātou.

## 1.1. Te āhuatanga o te raruraru

### He raruraru nui, auroa hoki te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki

He raruraru pāpori nui, e haere ana mō te wā roa, te tūkinotanga me te kore manaaki o ngā tamariki me ētahi atu tamariki i te tiaki. He uua ki te whiwhi ki te whakatau tata tika o te tatauranga o te tokomaha o ngā tāngata i pāngia pea e te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, nā ngā āputa me ngā takarepa i roto i te raraunga e wātea ana, pērā i te iti o te pūrongorongo o te tūkinotanga. Heoi anō, e ai ki te pūrongo i utua e mātou ka tae pea ki te 250,000 tāngata kua tūkinotia i te wā i te tiaki mai i ngā 1950.<sup>12</sup> I kitea e te pūrongo he āputa nui i roto i ngā raraunga e wātea ana ināianei, nā reira, kāore e kore ka panoni ēnei nama ina huaki ai tā mātou rangahau me ā mātou whakatewhatewha i ngā mōhiohio anō mō te whānuitanga o te

**“Kua kōrero au ki ngā pirihi maha mō te tūkinotanga i pā mai ki a au i roto i te whākinga hara, ā, kua whiwhi noa ki te murunga. Kāore tētahi tangata i kī mai ki a au he taihara tēnei, i homai i te kupu tohutohu rānei, nā reira i whakapono au he hara nōku hei kawenga māku.”**

tūkinotanga me te kore manaaki i te tiaki.

Kāore e taea te taupatupatu i ngā taunakitanga me ētahi atu mōhiohio kua whiwhi mātou: he tokomaha ngā tāngata i te tiaki ināianei e tūkinotia tonutia ana, e kore manaakitia ana hoki.<sup>13</sup>

Ko ngā whakarauora o tēnei tūkinotanga ētahi o ngā tāngata whakaraerae rawa o te pāpori. Ko ētahi o rātou he tamariki kua wehea i ū rātou whānau, ā, ka whakanōhia ki te tiaki Kāwanatanga i roto i ngā āhuatanga kāore e taea e rātou te whakahaeere, te hunga taiohi i te tiaki e ngā kaihautū whare karakia, ngā tāngata me ngā hautūtanga ūkiko, tairongo, hinengaro, ngā take hauora hinengaro rānei – ngā tāngata katoa i whakawhirinaki, mō tēnā take, mō tēnā take, ki ētahi atu i tua atu i ū rātou ake whānau ki te tiaki me te whakahaumaru i a rātou. Engari kāore e

whakahaumarutia ana, ka kino ake i te wā i tae mai rātou.

Kua rongo mātou i te tokomaha o ngā tāngata i tūkinotia. Ko te kaupapa matua i puta mai i ū rātou wheako ko te whānuitanga me te hōhonutanga o tō rātou whakataumahatanga. Ko ētahi o ngā tūmomo tūkinotanga ko ngā whakaekenga ūkiko, taitōkai, herenga ūkiko kutikuti, me te whakamaimoa me te whiunga whakamamae, ngākau whakawiri, whakakino hoki, te whakamahi hē i ngā tukanga rata (i ngā kēhi kino rawa ko ngā pōtuki hiko i runga i ngā taihemahema me ngā waewae), te herenga mokemoke mō te kore noa iho me te noho taratahi, ngā whāwhātanga kirikau me ngā mātai teke, te whakamanioro ā-waha me ngā kanga kaikiri. Kua rongo hoki mātou i ngā āhua maha o te kore manaaki, tae atu ki te ūkiko, aurongo, mātauranga, hinengaro, rata, wairua me te ahurea.

---

**“Ka tiki atu i te kōhatu, ka tuku ki roto i te hārotoroto, ka pōkarekare, kei te titiro koe ki ngā pōkarekare ā-whakatipuranga...Kaua e whakawā i te tangata me te kore titiro ki tana hītori. He whakapapa tō ngā take me ngā whanonga katoa, i puta mai i tētahi wāhi mō tētahi take, kāore ēnei mea e puta noa mai i te whenua. He whakapapa tō ngā mea katoa”**

## He tukunga iho whānui tō te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki

E ako ana mātou mō ngā whakaaweawe rerekē ki ngā rōpū matua. Ko ngāi Māori i whakaahuahanga nuitia i te tiaki mō ngā whakatipuranga maha, ā, e ai ki ngā raraunga hou kua pāhikahika tō rātou pānga ki te tūkinotanga.<sup>14</sup> Kei konei tonu te raruraru i tēnei rā ahakoa te tokomaha o ngāi Māori me ētahi atu i tono i te panoni hōhonu ki te whakapai ake i ngā putanga Māori.<sup>15</sup> Ko te pūrongo hou a Oranga Tamariki e whakaatu ana e 69 ūrau o ngā tamariki i te tiaki, ā, e 81 ūrau o ngā tamariki e tūkinotia ana i te tiaki he Māori.<sup>16</sup>

He rōpū hira ngā tāngata hauā, tae atu ki ngā tāngata me te mate hinengaro, e warewaretia ana i te nuinga o ngā wā. He nui ake te tūponotanga o aua tāngata i te tiaki mō ngā wā roa ake i tō ngā tāngata kāore he hauātanga, ā, he nui ake te tūponotanga kia tūkinotia.<sup>17</sup> Kua rongo mātou he tokomaha rātou i raruraru i te kore manaaki mātauranga. Kāore i whakaarohia ū rātou hiahia ako, i whakakorea te kōwhiringa ki te ako ki te pānui, ki te tuhi rānei, ā, nā reira i āraitia te whakatutuki i ū rātou tino torohū.

He āhuatanga whakaputu tō tēnei momo kore manaaki: ko ngā tāngata kāore i whiwhi ki te mātauranga pai, kāore e tino taea te whakanonoi i ū rātou matatika,

whakahaumaru i a rātou anō, me te amuamu ina pāngia ana e te tūkinotanga. Nā te mea kāore te raraunga e tino wātea ana mō te āhuatanga me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga o ngā tāngata hauā i te tiaki tētahi tauira o te kūaretanga ki tēnei taupori, ā, me te kore tuhi i ngā wheako me ngā tukunga iho o te tūkinotanga ki tēnei rōpū.

Waihoki, he iti rawa ngā mōhiohio e wātea ana mō te nama o ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa kua uru ki te tiaki, mō ū rātou wheako rānei o taua tiaki, tae atu ki te tūkinotanga i pā mai. He roa ngā wā, kāore ngā tari kāwanatanga i kohikohi, i hopu rānei i te raraunga rite mō te nama o ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i te tiaki, ka whakaemī rānei te hunga nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa me ngāi Māori. Ka whakarerekē te raraunga iti i tō mātou māramatanga ki ngā wheako o ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i te tiaki. E mahi ana mātou kia mārama anō ki ngā ara i whakataumahatia ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki puta noa i tō mātou hītori. Ināianei, he whakaahuahanga nui tō ngā taiohi nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i roto i ngā whare manatika taiohi me ngā whakanōhangā i waho atu o te kāinga, engari kāore i pērā ki ngāi Māori.<sup>18</sup>

E mōhio ana mātou nō ngā rōpū e rua, neke atu rānei, ētahi tāngata

ka kōrerotia i roto i tēnei pūrongo.  
E whakaae ana mātou ki tō mātou takohanga ki te whakatūturu e rangona ai ngā reo o ngā whakarauora ahakoa he aha te rōpū, he aha te tirohanga rānei.

I tua atu i ngā whara ūkiko o ētahi o ngā whakarauora, he tukunga iho nui, karioi hoki. He roa rawa te rārangī, ā, kei roto ko te ngaronga o te tuakiri, te harakore me te tūrangawaewae, he uauatanga hauora hinengaro (mai i te ohoroa ki te mate pāpōuri, whakaaro whakamomori me te whakamomori), te rawakore, te kāinga kore, ngā whanaungatanga me ngā raruraru ki te tangata, te ngaronga tuakiri ā-wairua, ā-ahurea rānei me te warawara ki te pūroi ki te waipiro rānei.

He nui rawa te whakaaweawe mō ngā tamariki kua tūkinotia rawatia, kua hunuhunu rānei, otirā i ngā tau taitamariki. Ka waihotia ki a rātou ngā waimaero tino ū, pērā i te kahakore ki te whakarite i te whanonga me ngā aurongo, te itinga o ngā āheinga whakaaro, ngā uauatanga reo me te maumahara, ngā hātepe whakaaro kino ki te whakahāere i te whanonga me te whakatutuki i ngā whāinga.<sup>19</sup> Ko tō rātou āheinga ki te whakawhanake i ngā tūhono ka pāngia, ā, ka whakaaweawe ki ō rātou whanaungatanga, whakaarotanga o te uara whaiaro me te ngākau aroha.<sup>20</sup>

I te nuinga o ngā kēhi, he rārangī tōtika mai i te tūkinotanga ki te

whanonga whakakino pāpori, pērā i te mematanga kēnge me te taihara. He maha ngā whakarauora e uru ai ki te whare herehere.<sup>21</sup>

Ka pā mai te taumahatanga ki ngā whakarauora ina rapu ana i te utu paremata, i te puretumu rānei. E ai ki ētahi he kino ake te hātepe i te tūkinotanga, e tautuhi ana i ngā pāhekoheko tōtōā, auroa, ā, i ētahi wā he pāmamae, ā, i tētahi kēhi, ko te whakaparahako i ngā kerēme ahakoa te whakawākanga o te kaituku tūkino hei hunga hara toihiara ki te tamaiti.

Ka rangona te whakaaweawe o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki i tua atu i ngā whakarauora anake. Ka whakakinotia ō rātou whānau, me tō rātou hapori tata, pāpori whānui hoki.

Ka paoro te whakaaweawe mai i tētahi whakatipuranga ki tētahi whakatipuranga. He mea whakamarohi tēnei mō ngāi Māori, kua noho i raro i te taumahatanga o te ngaronga o te tuakiri ahurea mā te wehenga i ō rātou whakapapa, whenua, reo Māori anō hoki, ā, me te haehae i te tautuhi ki ō rātou whānau, hapū, iwi hoki. He whakaaweawe kino hoki te unuhanga o te tamaiti Māori kia tiakina i waho atu o tana whānau ki te tino rangatiratanga o te whānau, te hapū me te iwi nō rātou taua tamaiti.

Tāpiri atu ki ngā whakaaweawe i rangona e ngā tāngata takitahi, ko ngā utu ahumoni, pāpori hoki o te whakatikatika i ngā

whakaaweawe i utua e ngā hapori, ngā whānau, ngā hapū, ngā iwi me te pāpori whānui. He taumahatanga i runga i ngā ratonga hapori ngā whakaaweawe pērā i te rawakore, te warawara matū, me te taihara.

Ko te whakatinanatanga o te torohū matawhaiaro kāore i whakatutukihia ko te ngaronga o te tōnui ohaoha me ētahi atu pōraruraru ki te hapori. Kua riro i ētahi whakarauora takitahi he pūrongo i tētahi kaitauwhiro pūtea, i whakarite ko te ngaronga i puta mai i te tūkinotanga mō ia whakarauora e \$910,000.<sup>22</sup>

Ko te whakatau tata a tētahi pūrongo i utua e mātou mō te utu o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki ki Aotearoa i te tau 2019, i waenganui i te 0.4 ūrau me te 0.8 ūrau o GDP.<sup>23</sup> I roto i taua pūrongo ko te whakatau tata o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki ki Aotearoa mō te wā 1950 ki te 2019 e tata ana ki te \$217 piriona. He nui ake te

hautau e amohia ana e ngāi Māori, nā te roa o te manarite-kore mō ngā whakatipuranga maha, me te tokomaha o ngāi Māori kua tūkinotia i te tiaki.

Ko ngā tukunga iho mō te tāngata takitahi – ā, mō te pāpori anō hoki – e pūmau tonu ana mō te wā roa i muri iho i te otinga o te tūkinotanga. E pēnei ana te tautuhinga o te tūmatatenga e haere tonu ana nā Mike Ledingham: “Ehara i te wai kua rere i raro i te arawhiti... Kei reira tonu te mamae ... I kōrero mai te pīhopa mō te otinga, engari he aha te otinga mēnā e oho ake ana koe i te moepapa.”<sup>24</sup> He kōrero anō tā tētahi atu whakarauora, a Annasophia Calman: “Kua whakataumahatia rawatia taku tauoranga katoa i te tūkinotanga i pā mai ki a au i a au i te tiaki.”<sup>25</sup>

**“Kāore he mea whakamamae i taku ngākau i tua atu i te nui rawa o ngā tūkinotanga e puta mai ana i aua kāinga me aua whakanōhanga ināianei. Kua pūmau te hononga o te hītori, onāianei hoki. Kāore mātou i ako i te hītori... Ki te āwhina koe kia pai ake ngā putanga mō rātou i te tiaki, me mōhio koe ki te hītori.”**

## 1.2. He hītori o te mahi houtete, korekiko hoki

He maha ngā tau e whakapae ana ngā whakarauora ka noho haepapa ngā whakanōhanganga Kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono hoki mō te tūkinotanga i a rātou i te tiaki, ā, kua amuamu mō te korenga o te urupare tika, o te whakarato puretumu pai hoki. I tēnei wā, kāore mātou e whakatau ana i ngā kitenga o te kawenga, o te hē rānei, engari kāore e kore ka noho haepapa te Kāwanatanga ki te hunga ki tana tiaki, tae atu ki ngā kawenga matatika tangata ā-motu, ā-ao anō hoki, tae atu ki ērā i raro i Te Tiriti.

E whakamātautauhia ana ēnei kawenga nā ngā kerēme i mua i ngā kōti, Te Rōpū Whakamana i te Tiriti o Waitangi me te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao. Kua āwangawanga te Komiti Whakahē Whakamamae o te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao ki te kore whakatewhatewha a Aotearoa i te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki me te utu paremata i ngā kaupēhipēhi.<sup>26</sup> Waihoki, e piki ana te nui o ngā kerēme tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki ki ngā whakanōhanganga pūtake-whakapono.

E tata ana ki te 50 ngā tūmomo uiui katoa i whakahaeretia e ētahi atu motu mō te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki.<sup>27</sup> Hei whakatauritenga, he iti noa iho ngā mahi ki te mātai i te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki i Aotearoa. Nā te Wānanga Muna mō ngā Tūroro Rō-Hōhipera Mātai

Hinengaro (2005–07) i whai wāhi ngā tāngata takitahi ki te kōrero mō ō rātou wheako.<sup>28</sup> He āhua ōrite te take o te Ratonga Whakarongo me te Āwhina Muna (2008–15), ā, i tino rata te tokomaha o te hunga i whai wāhi mai.<sup>29</sup> Heoi anō, kāore e tika te korahi o tētahi ki te āta whakatewhatewha i ngā mahinga.

Tērā ētahi atu arotake, pūrongo hoki. Kei roto ko te Komiti o Tāmakimakaurau mō te Kaikiri me te Whakaparahako ki te tūkinotanga i roto i ngā whare tamariki (1978),<sup>30</sup> te Kāhui Tika Tangata (1982),<sup>31</sup> ētahi atu rōpū e mātai ana i ngā ratonga hauora hinengaro,<sup>32</sup> me te Kāhui Tika Tangata anō i te 2011.<sup>33</sup>

I te tau 1985, i tono atu te Minita o te Toiora Pāpori i tētahi komiti tohutohu Māori ki te pūrongorongo ki ngā wheako Māori i roto i te pūnaha toiora pāpori. I tautuhi te pūrongo i puta mai, Pūao-Te-Ata-Tū, i te kaikiri rō whakanōhanganga i roto i te pūnaha toiora pāpori, ā, i whakahau kia whai rangatiratanga ake ngā whānau, hapū, iwi hoki mō te tiaki i ngā tamariki Māori.<sup>34</sup>

Heoi anō, kāore anō tētahi uiui motuhake i āta mātai i te tūkinotanga, i te puretumu rānei e pā ana ki ngā whakanōhanganga pūtake-whakapono i Aotearoa.

Nā, he whāiti te hōkaitanga o ngā arotake me ngā uiui nō mua, he ngoikore ngā mana, ā, ka whakatuturihia, kāore e tino whakatinanahia rānei, ngā tūtohu

i puta mai. Kāore tētahi i eke ki te uiui tūmatanui motuhake me ngā mana ā-ture me te hōkaitanga whānui. Me te aha, he matekiri tonu.

Inakuanei, i te tipu te matangurunguru mō te korenga o tētahi tirohanga pai ki te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, nā reira ko ngā petihana ki te Pāremata, he whakamataaratanga nā te Kāhui Tika Tangata, he kerēme ki te Rōpū Whakamana i te Tiriti o Waitangi me ngā tono a ētahi tāngata rongonui mō te uiui motuhake. I te tau 2018, ko te urupare a te Kāwanatanga, ko te whakatū i tēnei uiui.

### 1.3. He uiui tūmatanui motuhake me ngā mana whai tikanga

E tāpuia ana ngā Kōmihana a te Karauna mō ngā take tūmatanui nunui rawa.<sup>35</sup> I te whakatūnga o tēnei kōmihana roera, i kī te Kāwanatanga e hiahia ana ia ki te tuku i "te tohu kaha rawa e taea ana" mō te hira o tēnei take ki a ia anō. Nā reira, he korahi tino whānui tō mātou me ngā mana hira, tae atu ki te whakarite i tō mātou ake tukanga, me te whakahau kia whakautu ngā tāngata takitahi me ngā rōpū whakahaere i ngā pātai me te homai i ngā pukapuka ki a mātou. Nā reira ka āhei mātou te tuku i ngā tūtohu whai tikanga mō te panoni i runga i te whakatewhatewha motuhake, te rangahau me te whakarongo ki ngā whakarauora me ō rātou whānau.

Kei roto ngā taipitopito mō ngā āhuatanga o tā mātou uiui i te wāhanga tuarua o tēnei pūrongo, engari e tika ana ki te miramira i ngā āhuatanga e rua i te tīmatanga: he uiui tūmatanui mātou e noho haepapa ana ki te mahi pūataata, ā, ki te wāhi tūmatanui ina āhei ana, ā, e urupare ana mātou ki ngā hiahia whakarauora.<sup>36</sup> I te mahinga, ko te tikanga o te mahi ki te wāhi tūmatanui:

- *Ka kite, ka rongo hoki ngā whakarauora me ētahi atu i ā mātou mahi.*
- *Ka rangona ngā reo o ngā whakarauora e te hunga whānui.*
- *Ka noho haepapa i te wāhi tūmatanui ngā tāngata takitahi me ngā whakanōhangā mō ā rātou mahi, kore mahi hoki.*
- *Ka taea e te hunga whai pānga te whai wāhi, e whakatairanga ana i te matatika me te whakarongo ki te whānuitanga o ngā whakaaro.*
- *Ka āhei te hunga tūmatanui te ako he aha ngā mahi i mahia.*
- *Ka taea e te hunga tūmatanui te aromataawai i te tika me te motuhake o tā mātou mahi.*
- *Ka noho ā mātou mahi hei mauhunga tūmatanui.*

Kei roto i ngā mahi e wātea ana ki te hunga tūmatanui ko ngā whakawā ūkawa, ētahi tēpu porohita, ngā wānanga me ngā hui e whakahaeretia ana i raro i te tikanga Māori, ngā fono e whakahaeretia

# “Tēnā whakarongo ki ngā whakarauora, ahakoa ka pāmamae. E hiahia ana ngā mema whakaraerae o ō hapori kia whakarongo, kia aroha, kia āwhina hoki koe. Mēnā e māia ana ngā tāngata pai, ka āhei mātou te tūkinotanga te aukati.”

WHAKARAUORA MUNA, HE KARERE KI AOTEAROA

ana i raro i te tikanga nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, me ētahi atu āhua o te whakapāpā tūmatanui. Ka pāhotia mataoratia ētahi o ā mātou mahi, ā, e wātea tonu ana i roto i ngā hōputu āhei i runga i tā mātou pae tukutuku. Mā te whai i ēnei ara huhua ki te mahi e tautoko ana i te kimihanga kaha i ngā meka me te noho tuwhera.

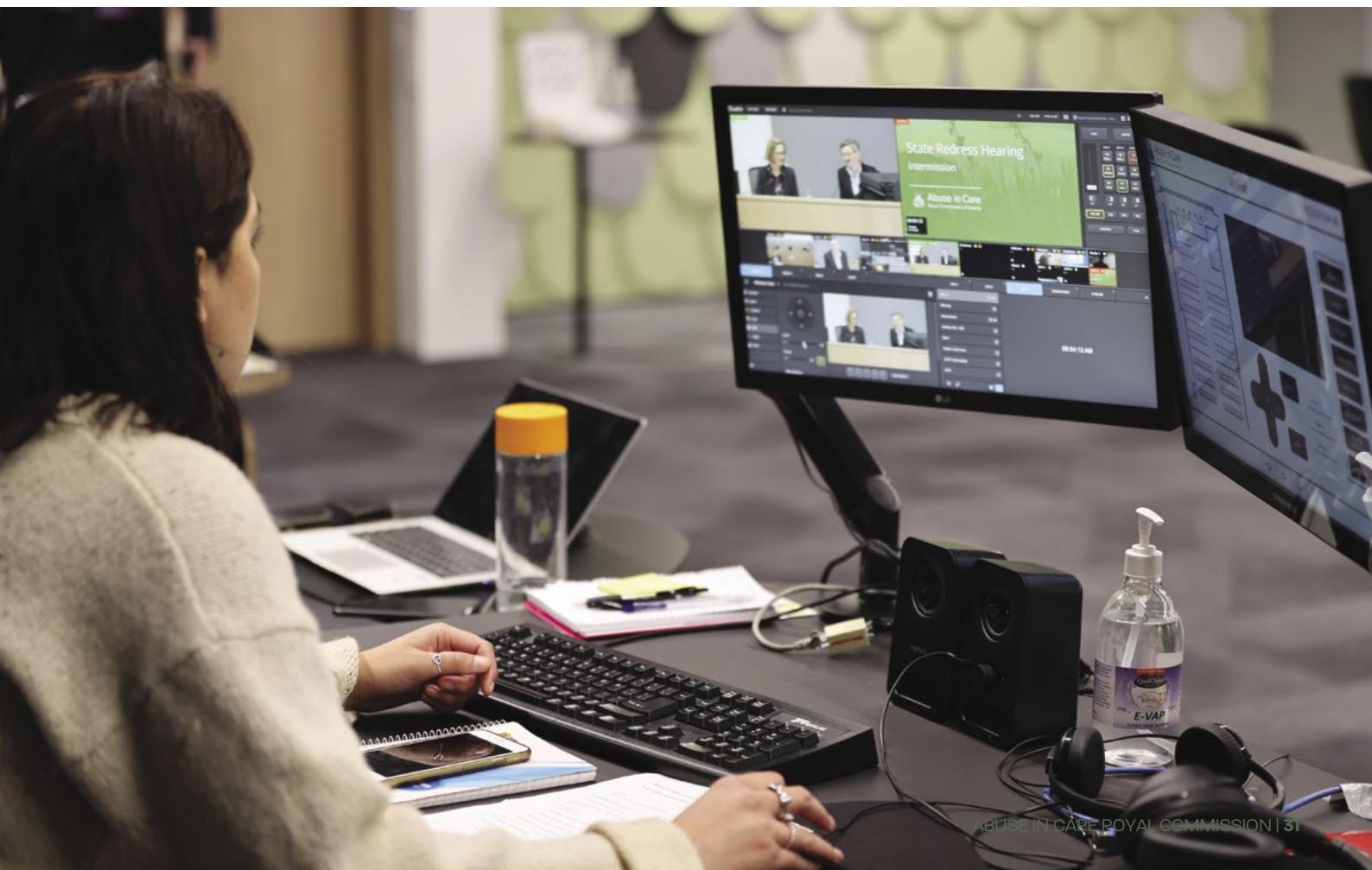
Otirā he pātai ūkawa kei roto i ā mātou whakawā tūmatanui, i te nuinga o te wā nō ngā whakaaro rerekē, me ngā tuhinga e wātea tūmatanui ana, ā, he noho haepapa ki te hunga titiro whānui. Nā reira e noho haepapa ana ngā whakanōhangā. Ka whakapiki hoki i te ngākau titikaha o te hunga tūmatanui ki te pono o ā mātou whakatewhatewha. E tino mārama ana ngā māngai o ngā whakarauora mō te koretake noa iho o tētahi atu uiui i whakarongo noa, engari kāore i whakatewhatewha. I kī māi tētahi rōpū ka pāmamae anō ngā kaupēhipēhi i te uiui “whakarongo anake”.<sup>37</sup>

Nā te mea e urupare ana mātou ki ngā hiahia whakarauora, e mōhio ana mātou me ārahi mātou e ngā whakarauora ina whakamahere me te mahi i ā mātou mahi. Koinei te take i whakatū mātou i ngā rōpū tohutohu mātanga Māori, whakarauora hoki, ā, ka whakapāpā tonu mātou ki ngā whakarauora me ngā rōpū whaipānga. Kei te mōhio hoki mātou me tautoko mātou i ngā whakarauora kia haumaru te tuku taunakitanga. Kua whakawhanaketia e mātou ā mātou hātepe kia whakatūturu i tēnei, pērā i te whakatūturu kāore e pātaihia e te taha kē ngā kaititiro whakarauora.

I whāki ngā whakarauora maha i tino hiahia rātou kia whakatewhatewha mātou i ngā whakanōhangā me te whakamahi i te whānuitanga o ā mātou mana ture.<sup>38</sup> Kua ūrite ā mātou mahi, e tono ana i ngā tīma o ngā tāngata wheako e mōhio ana ki te whakahāere i te mahi whakatewhatewha āmiki.

He mea nui rawa te ahunga pēnā  
nā te mea kua memeha te pono i  
te houtete, te whākorekore me te  
whanonga whakakino – he mea  
tūturu, whakaarohia rānei – e  
ētahi kāwanatanga me ētahi atu  
whakanōhanga, kaiwhakarato tiaki  
hoki.

Hei whakarāpopototanga, he  
kōwhiringa ā-whakatipuranga  
kotahi tēnei uiui ki te urupare i  
te raruraru tūkinotanga ki te tiaki  
Kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono  
hoki. E whakamārama ana ngā  
wāhanga o te pūrongo e whai ake  
nei he pēhea ā mātou mahi, ngā  
kaupapa matua kua kitea e mātou  
i tēnei wā, ā, tā mātou mahere mō  
te mahi kei mua.





# Fa'afete Taito

**Ka ngaro te aroha me te tuakiri i te huarahi roa mai ngā patunga i te kāinga ki ngā whakataunga whare herehere**

I tīmata a Fa'afete Taito ki te oma atu i te kāinga i muri i ngā patunga auau i tana matua i te tekau tau 1970.

*"Ina 12 taku pakeke, i tīmata au ki te oma atu i te kāinga mēnā i mōhio au he riri taku matua, ā, ka patua ahau. Nā te mea, ko au anake te tāne, he nui ake aku patunga i ā aku tuāhine. Ka mahue te kura i a au, ā, nāwai rā ka hopukia e te kaimahi tauwhiro."*

I muri iho i ngā whawhai maha me te mahi whakarekereke ki te kura, i tukuna a Fa'afete, he tama nō Hāmoa i whānau mai i Aotearoa, ki te Kāinga Tama o Ōwairaka i Tāmakimakaurau i te tau 14. I reira i ako he whāngai ia.

I whakataumahatia ia e te nui o te tūkinotanga ūkiko, kaikiri anō hoki i Ōwairaka. Kāore i ākona, engari, "I ako au ki te tāhae motokā, wewete raka, ā, i kai au i te taru rauhea mō te wā tuatahi."

I te tau 1979, i tīmata a Fa'afete i te whiunga ki te Whakaurunga Whakatikatika ki Maungawhau. Tekau mā whitu ūna tau, ā, he mema tūturu o te kēnge King Cobra.

# “Me rongo a Aotearoa i te tika mō ngā mahi i aua tau kia āhei mātou te mahu me te ahu whakamua.”

Ka tino uru ia ki te ao taihara, ā, ko te taera tauoranga tētahi wāhanga ūna. I muri i te wā whare herehere mō ngā tau e whitu i te tekau tau 1990, ka whai te mea waru tau i te tīmatanga o ngā 2000. I taua wā tonu i tīmata te waranga tioata whakaihi.

*“I mōhio au me whakakore au i taua pūroi me ngā pūroi katoa, ā, me wehe katoa au i te ao taihara.”*

Ka puta a Fa'afete i ngā pūroi, me tana hoa tākunekune i tana taha. Kāore ana moni, ana tiwhikete ūkara rānei, engari ka whakarerekētia e ia, ka whiwhi ki te tāhū paetahi i te Whare Wānanga o Tāmaki Makaurau me ngā whāinga matua e rua ki te mātauranga haporī me te ao Māori.

Ka kī a Fa'afete nā ana wheako i te tiaki Kāwanatanga kāore i hōhonu tana ārohirohi ki tana tuakiri Hāmoa. Ka ngaro hoki i a ia te āheinga ki te aroha.

*“I ako au me ririhau, whakatuma, whakarekereke ngā pāhekoheko me ētahi atu, ā, me arotahi kia toa au i taua tangata.”*

Kua kī a Fa'afete kāore e whakamā ana ia, tana whānau rānei, nā tana kōrerotanga mō ana wheako i te uiui.

*“He ara whakamārama i te hē a te Kāwanatanga me ngā whakaaweawe whakamōtī mō ngā whānau, haporī me te pāporī whānui.”*

*“Me rongo a Aotearoa i te tika mō ngā mahi i aua tau kia āhei mātou te mahu me te ahu whakamua.”*



# Tā Robert Martin

---

## He wāhi tūkinotanga ngā whakanōhangā

I whara a Robert Martin i tana whānautanga mai i te tau 1957, e waiho ana i a ia ki te hauātanga ako. Ka eke ki te 18 marama, ka whakanohoia ia ki te Kimberly Centre, he whakanōhangā e tata ana ki Taitoko (Levin) mō ngā tāngata hauā, ko te nuinga he tāngata me te hauātanga ako. Koinei te tīmata o te maha o ngā whakanōhangā Kāwanatanga.

*“Ko te tikanga o taku tauoranga i roto i ngā whakanōhangā kāore aku taonga, ā, kāore aku hoa,” te kī a Robert – ināianei Tā Robert KNZM.*

*“I ako hoki au i whiua au nā te mea ko au ahau.”*

*“Mai i tēnei wheako, e mōhio ana au he wāhi kore manaaki, tūkinotanga hoki ngā whakanōhangā. E whakamōrea ana te matatika ki te akoranga me te matatika ki te whai wāhi, te matatika ki te noho me te kore whakarekereke, te matatika ki te tauoranga i roto i te whakanōhangā.*

*“Kāore au e maumahara ki te hiki, te aroha me te awhiawhi, nā te mea he tokomaha mātou, he nama noa iho mātou.” E maumahara ana ia ki ngā mea hanga noa mō ētahi atu tāngata: i kōingo ia ki te mōkai māna, kāore ia i rongo kōrero mō te Kapa Ōpango, ā, kāore i mōhio ki ngā waiata i paingia i taua wā.*

# “I ako hoki au i whiua au nā te mea ko au ahau.”

Ka noho ana tau whanake ki Campbell Park, he kura i te raki o Ōtākou mō ngā tama hīanga me ngā tāngata whai hauātanga ako, ki te Hōhipera Mātai Hinengaro o Lake Alice e tata ana ki Whanganui me ētahi kāinga whāngai. I pā mai te tūkinotanga me te kore manaaki i ngā ringaringa o ngā kaimahi whakanōhanga me ngā mātua whāngai. I kite hoki ia i te tūkinotanga o ētahi atu tūroro, hoa hoki.

*“I ako au kia kaua e whakapono ki te tangata, me mahi kia mōrehurehu mēnā e āhei ana au. Ka whakawawao au me te noho mataara kia karo i te whakarekereke me te tūkinotanga.”*

I te tau 15, i whakanohoia ia ki te tiakitanga o te Society for Intellectually Handicapped Children – ināianei ko IHC. Ka haere tonu te tūkinotanga – me te whakaparahako nā tana hauātanga.

Kua ekengia e Robert te nuinga o ngā tauārai pāpori, ā, kua hanga i te tauoranga pai māna i runga i ngā pukapuka, waiata me ngā hākinakina. Ā, he hoa māna; tana hoa rangatira a Lynda.

I te tau 2016, i whakatūria ia i runga i te Komiti o te kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao mō ngā Tika Tangata Hauātanga. Waihoki i te tau 2020, i whakanaititia ia i te rārangī Hōnore Tau Hou, ā, ko Tā Robert Martin kē ia. Ko tana wawata kia noho ngā tāngata hauā katoa i te oranga ka kōwhiria e rātou, kāore he whakarekereke, he tūkinotanga, ā, e whiwhi ana ki te whakamaimoa matatika e kawatau ana te nuinga o ngā tāngata nō Aotearoa hei matatika.

E whāki ana a Robert ka whakaaweawetia hōhonutia ia e te tūkinotanga i wheako, i kite hoki ia tae noa mai ki tēnei wā.

*“I unuhia mātou i te pāpori me te ahurea o Aotearoa. Ina tukuna ngā tāngata ki te whakanōhanga, kāore rātou e whakaaro he kirirarau rātou. He pērā hoki pe a tēnei i te tūkinotanga i wheako, i kite hoki mātou.”*

*“Kei ngā tāngata katoa te matatika ki te tauoranga kaua ko te noho ki ngā Whakanōhanga e tatari ana ki te mate.”*

# Wāhanga tuarua: E mahi pēhea ana matou



## Kupu whakataki

**E mahi ana mātou i ā mātou mahi i runga i ngā uara me ngā mātāpono e whakatūturu ana ka whakatutuki mātou i ngā kupu tohutoro.<sup>39</sup> Ki te mahi pēnei ka rapu kōrero mātou i ngā whakarauora, ka whakahaumaru i te oranga o ngā whakarauora, ka whakamana i Te Tiriti me ana mātāpono, ka mahi tahi i roto i te rangapū me ngā iwi me ngāi Māori, ka kohikohi i ngā mōhiohio pai rawa, ka mahi whakaaweawe, whakauru hoki mātou ki ngā hapori rerekē me te whakakakau whānui i ngā hua o ā mātou mahi.**

Ka kohikohi taunakitanga mā te whakarongo, kanohi ki te kanohi, ki ngā whakarauora, mā te whakahaere i ngā whakatewhatewha, uiui i ngā kaititiro, whakatū i ngā whakawā tūmatanui, whakangāwari i ngā hui kaupapa, wānanga, fono hoki, e whakatū ana i ngā tēpu porohita me te mahi rangahau me te kaupapahere. He rerekē ngā tūmomo ara kohikohi mōhiohio, pērā i ngā mahi whai tikanga me te talanoa, ki te whakawhānui i te pānga o te uiui.

### 2.1. Ko ngā pūtake o tā mātou mahi

#### Ko ū mātou pou rautaki

E waru ū mātou pou, pou rautaki rānei i tangohia mai i ngā kupu tohutoro, e whakatakoto i ngā take matua hei urupare mātou i roto i tēnei uiui. Anei ngā pou:

- *te reo o te whakarauora*
- *ngā āhuatanga o rātou e uru ana ki te tiaki*
- *te āhuatanga me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga*
- *te whakaaweawe o te tūkinotanga*

- *ngā āhuatanga pūnaha o te tūkinotanga*
- *te puretumu me te whakamātūtūnga*
- *te whakaahua i tā mātou mahi aroha hei motu*
- *Te Tiriti o Waitangi / the Treaty of Waitangi.*

#### Te Tiriti o Waitangi / the Treaty of Waitangi me ana mātāpono

I oatitia e Te Tiriti ki a ngāi Māori te tino rangatiratanga o ū rātou whenua, ū rātou tāngata me ū rātou taonga. E whakaaetia ana ko ngā whakaaweawe pūmau o te tāmitanga, tae atu ki ngā whakapaunga kaha a te Kāwanatanga kia whakawaimeha i te iwi Māori, he mea whakararu i te tino rangatiratanga o ngāi Māori.<sup>40</sup> Nā te kāhaki ngā tamariki Māori ki te tiakitanga i whakakino ngā tāngata takitahi, ā, pērā anō hoki te tino rangatiratanga o te whānau, hapū me te iwi nō rātou taua tangata takitahi.<sup>41</sup>

# “Ko te utu o te kāhaki tamariki Māori he utu tino matawhaiaro, ā, he tino tōrangapū hoki. Ko te matatika i pōhēhētia kia pērā i ahu mai i ngā tīkai kaikiri o te hiratanga Pākehā e tohu ana i te tāmitanga katoa, me te whakapono tāpiri me tiaki, me ako ki te ahurea Pākehā me te whakahaumaru i a rātou i a rātou anō.”

NĀ MOANA JACKSON

Kei te iho o ā mātou mahi Te Tiriti, ā, koinā tētahi take me uru ki te rangapū me ngāi Māori. E aro ana mātou i ngā mātāpono o Te Tiriti pērā i te whakamāramatanga a te Rōpū Whakamana i te Tiriti o Waitangi me ngā kōti. E ārahina ana mātou e ēnei mātāpono, tae atu ki ngā mātāpono o te rangapū, te mana taurite, te puretumu, te whakahaumaru hohe me te mana motuhake, tae atu ki te oatitanga o te Tiriti i te tino rangatiratanga. E mōhio ana mātou ki ētahi o ngā kitenga o te Rōpū Whakamana i te Tiriti o Waitangi, i roto i ētahi pūrongo, ko te kaupapa o Te Tiriti ko te whakatū i ngā takiwā mana mō ngāi Māori me te Pākehā, ā, ka whakamāramatia ngā taipitopito o te hononga ā tōna wā, ā, i runga i te ngākaupono.<sup>42</sup>

Kei te mōhio hoki mātou ki te hira o ngā matatika tangata e hāngai ana ki ngā iwi taketake, otirā te whakaputanga o te Kotahitanga o

Ngā Iwi o te Ao mō ngā Matatika o ngā Iwi Taketake, e oati ana i ngā matatika tangata tūāpapa, tae atu ki te matatika ki te mana motuhake.

## Ko ngā matatika tangata ā-ao, ā-motu hoki

Ka ārahi te whakatinanatanga o ngā paerewa me ngā kōrero mō ngā matatika tangata ā-ao, tae atu ki te Kawenata ā-ao mō ngā Matatika Ture Kiri Tangata me te Tōrangapū, te Kawenata ā-Ao mō ngā Matatika Ohaoha, Pāpori me te Ahurea, te Kawenata ā-Ao mō te Whakakore i ngā Āhuatanga Kaikiri, te Kawenata mō ngā Matatika Tamariki, te Kawenata whakahē i te Whakamamae me Ētahi atu Whakamaimoa, Whiunga Tunu Huruhuru, Ngākau Whakawiri, Whakakino rānei me tana Tikanga Kōwhiringa, me te Kawenata mō ngā Matatika o ngā Tāngata Hauātanga. Kua whakaturehia hoki e Aotearoa te Ture Pire Matatika

1990 hei whakaaweawe i ana herenga i raro i te Kawenata ā-ao mō ngā Matatika Ture Kiri Tangata me te Tōrangapū.

### Ō mātou uara

Kua whakapūmau mātou i ngā uara matua e whā hei ārahi i ā mātou mahi:

*Aroha:* Ka whakaatu mātou i te tiaki, mākoha, tauwhirotanga, me te ngākau aroha e mihi ana ki te mana me te reo o ngā tāngata takitahi e pāhekoheko ana mātou, tae atu ki te whakarangatira me te whakakaha i te kiritau.

*Pūataata:* Ka whakamārama mātou he aha ā mātou mahi, me te whakarite i te hiahia whakatuwhera ki te hiahia matatapu.

Ka whakaahua mātou i te mea tē kitea i mua. Ka whakaatu mātou i ngā whakarauora tūkinotanga kāore i te tino mōhiotia i mua, me ngā īhua tūkinotanga me te kore manaaki kāore i tūtohua i mua. Ka whakatūturu mātou e mōhio ana te hunga whaipānga he aha te kaneketanga.

*Te tōkeke me te hangarite:* Ko tā mātou tūmanako ko ngā paerewa kounga o te tōkeke me te hangarite mā te ara matatika tangata, te kore whakaparahako, te takohanga me te whakamanatanga. Ka huawaere mātou i te whai wāhi mai whai tikanga o ngā whakarauora me rātou e noho haepapa ana mō tō rātou tiakitanga.

*Te noho motuhake me te pūtohe:* Ka motuhake, tōmene, pākahukahu hoki tā mātou whakatewhatewha i ngā wheako, tirohangā, tikanga me ngā pou tarāwaho katoa e kapia ana e ngā kupu tohutoro.

### Ō mātou mātāpono me ngā tikanga mahi

E whakatakoto ana ngā kupu tohutoro i ngā mātāpono me ngā tikanga hei whāinga mā mātou i ā mātou mahi, he maha i tangohia mai i ngā mātāpono matatika tangata. Kei roto ko:

### Te mahi motuhake

Ka tū motuhake katoa tō mātou uiui i te Kāwanatanga me ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono. Kei te whakahumarutia tēnei motuhaketanga e te Inquiries Act 2013, ā, he mea nui tēnei nā te mea e mātai ana mātou i ngā mahi a ngā kāwanatanga onāianei, nō mua hoki, ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono, me ngā tāngata takitahi haepapa i roto. Ka haere mai te pūtea i whakaritea e te Kāwanatanga mō ā mātou mahi i te Tari Taiwhenua, engari kāore i te whai wāhi te tari ki te kiko o ā mātou mahi. Ka whakarite mātou i ā mātou tukanga, ā, mā mātou anō ā mātou whakataunga.

### Arotahi ki ngā whakarauora, ā, karo i te whakakino

Kua auaha mātou i ā mātou hātepe kia arotahi ki ngā whakarauora

me te aro me te urupare ki ngā whakaaweawe o te whētuki.  
Ka whakaarotau mātou i te oranga whakarauora – ā, i te karo whakakino – i roto i ā mātou mahi katoa, ā, ka āwhina tā mātou rōpū tohutohu whakarauora ki te whakatūturu e whakaurua ana ngā kōrero a ngā whakarauora ki tā mātou ahunga ki te mahi.

### **Te mahi tahi i te rangapū ki ngā iwi me ngāi Māori**

Ka whakapau kaha mātou ki te whakawhanake rangapū me ngā iwi me ngāi Māori, ā, he tīma aronui mō tēnei mahi, engari e noho haepapa ana ngā tīma katoa ki te whakatūturu e mahi ana i te rangapū me ngāi Māori. He wāhanga matua tēnei o te aro ki Te Tiriti me ana mātāpono i roto i ā mātou mahi. Inakuanei i whakatū mātou i Te Taumata, he rōpū rangatira Māori, hei tuku tohutohu mō ngā mahi e pā ana ki Te Tiriti me ngā ahunga ki ā mātou mahi. E whakapāpā ana mātou ki ngā iwi me ngāi Māori, me ngā whakahaere kāwanatanga-kore Māori, ā, ka whakatū i ngā hui kaupapa mō ngā take hāngai ki te uiui.

### **Ka mahi tahi me ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa**

He arotahi hoki ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i roto i ā mātou mahi. E mōhio ana mātou he tokomaha ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa kāore i te hāneanea te kōrero tūmatanui mō te tūkinotanga. He tokomaha ngā

tāngata i roto i ngā hapori nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa e whakaaro ana ka whakamā ngā whakarauora me ū rātou whānau i te tūkinotanga me tana whākitanga, otirā mēnā e tohua ana ngā kaumātua me ngā kaiārahi hāhi. Ka whakarato mātou i te wāhi haumaru ā-ahurea e aro ana ki tēnei meka, ā, ka tuku i te tūtohutanga ki ngā uara nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa pērā i te whakaute whānau, te tauutuutu, te aroha, te whakapono me te hira o te tōpūtanga.

E aro ana mātou ki ngā rerekētanga ahurea i waenganui i ngā hapori o ngā iwi o te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, poipoi i ngā whanaungatanga e hāngai ana ki aua rerekētanga, me te mihi ki a rātou kua haere mai ki te kōrero mō ū rātou wheako tūkinotanga.

### **Ka whakauru i ngā pakeke whakaraerae me ngā tāngata me ngā hauātanga**

Ka whakapau kaha mātou kia āhei te whai wāhi mai whai tikanga o ngā tāngata hauā katoa e hiahia ana ki te whakapā mai ki a mātou, tae atu ki ngā tāngata me te hauātanga ako, te waimaero ā-tinana, ā-tairongo rānei (tae atu ki ngā tāngata āhua turi) he take hauora hinengaro rānei.

Ko tā mātou whāinga kia whakarato i ngā tautoko mā ngā tāngata hauā e hāngai ana ki tō rātou waimaero kia āhei rātou te tuari i ū rātou wheako tūkinotanga. Ka whakatūturu hoki mātou he

whakatapoko, he whai wāhi hoki  
 ā mātou hātepe whakaaetanga  
 whakamōhio. I tua atu i tēnei,  
 ka whakapau kaha mātou ki te  
 whakatū i te whakapāpā whakaute  
 i runga i te whanaungatanga ki ngā  
 whakarauora hauā me te tāpae ki  
 a rātou te tautoko matawhānui,  
 whai wāhi hoki.

I roto i tā mātou whakapāpā ki ngā  
 tāngata hauā, ka whātoro atu hoki  
 mātou ki ō rātou whānau me te  
 hapori whānui. Kei roto i tēnei ko  
 ngā kaimahi o ngā whakanōhanga  
 i kite, ā, i whakamātau ki te ārai i  
 te tūkinotanga. I roto i tā mātou  
 whakapāpā atu ki te hapori Turi,  
 tae atu ki ngā whakarauora  
 tūkinotanga, e mihi ana mātou he  
 poho kererū ngā mema tokomaha  
 o te hapori ki tō rātou reo, te  
 Reo Rotarota o Aotearoa me te  
 ahurea motuhake o te hapori Turi.  
 E wātea ana ngā kaiwhakamāori  
 Reo Rotarota o Aotearoa mō  
 ngā mahinga tūmataiti, ā, he  
 whakamāramatanga Reo Rotarota  
 o Aotearoa mataora, tae atu ki te  
 tuhinga mataora, o ngā whakawā  
 tūmatanui katoa.

### **Whakamahi i ngā hātepe tōkeke, whaitake hoki kāore e tino herea ana ki te ture**

Kua auaha mātou i ā mātou  
 hātepe kia tōkeke me te whaitake,  
 ā, kia tāwariwari, tōtika hoki ki  
 te whānuitanga e āhei ana ki te  
 whakaiti i te hiahia mō te tautoko  
 ā-ture. Ka whakahaerehia ngā  
 whakawā tūmatanui i runga i te  
 āhuatanga e karo ana i te ahunga

taupatupatu e kitea ana i roto i  
 ngā kōti i te nuinga o te wā. Ka āta  
 whakahaere mātou i te āhua o  
 te whakahaere o ngā whakawā,  
 nā reira, hei tauira, me tono  
 whakaaetanga te Karauna, ngā  
 whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono  
 me ngā rōpū kaitaunaki i a mātou  
 kia whai kanohi, kia tuku pātai  
 anō hoki. I te nuinga o te wā, mā  
 ā mātou rōia, kaikōmihana hoki e  
 tuku pātai ki ngā whakarauora e  
 puta mai ana hei kaititiro, kaua ko  
 ngā rōia mō te Karauna me ngā  
 whakanōhanga tiaki.

Ka whakatūturu mātou e tūpato  
 ana, e tika ana hoki ā-ahurea  
 ā mātou tukanga. He wāhi  
 whakawā tūmatanui i hangaia mō  
 tēnei take ki Tāmakimakaurau.  
 Ko te tūmanako ka whakatā, ka  
 tautokohia hoki ngā whakarauora  
 i te auaha me te āhuatanga  
 whānui o te whare e taea ana.  
 Ka whakahaere hoki mātou i ngā  
 whakawā i runga i ngā marae.

### **Te whakahaere pai rawa**

Koinei te uiui nui rawa atu  
 o te motu nā te tokomaha  
 o ngā tāngata i pāngia, te  
 wā e tūhuratatia ana me te  
 taumahatanga o ngā take. He nui  
 hoki e pā ana ki te utu me te roa.  
 I te auaha me te whakahaere i te  
 uiui, he kawenga tō mātou kia karo  
 i te moumou moni me te mahi  
 whakaaweawe, pai rawa hoki.  
 He takohanga tō mātou i tā mātou  
 whakapau moni tūmatanui, ā, e  
 rapu ana mātou i ngā tikanga mahi  
 pai rawa me te whakatutuki tonu i

ō mātou mātāpono matua me ngā kupu tohutoro.

### Te tuari mōhiohio ki ētahi atu uiui

Kei te whakaae ngā kupu tohutoro i a mātou ki te whiwhi mōhiohio me te taunakitanga i ētahi atu uiui ā-rohe, nō tāwāhi hoki e mātai ana i ngā mea hāngai ki tā mātou mahi.<sup>43</sup> Kei roto pea i ēnei, hei tauira, te uiui a te Rōpū Whakamana i te Tiriti o Waitangi ki Oranga Tamariki,<sup>44</sup> me te uiui a te Umanga Tuku a Whānau Ora ki Oranga Tamariki,<sup>45</sup> tae atu ki ngā uiui inakuanei a te Kaikōmihana Tamariki<sup>46</sup> me te Tari o te Kaitiaki Mana Tangata<sup>47</sup> ki te tangohanga o ngā pēpi i ūrātou mātua, whānau rānei, me te Uiui Kāwanatanga ki te Hauora Hinengaro me te Waranga.<sup>48</sup>

I tāwāhi, kua whakahaeretia, kei te whakahaeretia rānei he uiui e pā ana ki ētahi āhuatanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki i Ahitereiria,<sup>49</sup> Kānata,<sup>50</sup> Ingarangi me Wēra,<sup>51</sup> Kōtirana,<sup>52</sup> Airana ki te Raki,<sup>53</sup> me te Whenua o Airana.<sup>54</sup> Ka āwhinatia kia pai ake tā mātou mahi hei uiui nā te mea ka taea e mātou te ako i ūrātou wheako me te whai painga i ngā māramatanga i tautoko i ā ūrātou kitenga, tūtohutanga hoki. Ka taea hoki e mātou te tuari mōhiohio ki ētahi atu uiui, ā, ka pērā mātou, hei tauira, mēnā ka karo i te whētuki moumou ki ngā tangata takitahi.<sup>55</sup>

Ina whakaaro ana mātou mēnā ka whiwhi, ka tuari rānei i ētahi rawa, ka whakaaro mātou ki:

- *te hāngai o te kaupapa ki tō mātou kupu tohutoro*
- *mēnā ka karo te tuari i te whētuki moumou ki ngā whakarauora*
- *te matatapu, te rahirahi rānei o ētahi mōhiohio hei tuari, ā, he aha ngā whakahaumaru ka taea te whakatū hei whakahaumaru i te matatapu<sup>56</sup>*
- *mēnā ka whakapiki te tuari rawa i te pai rawa o ā mātou mahi*
- *ngā āhuatanga o taua uiui, tae atu ki ngā mōhiohio e whakamanahia ana ā-ture te tuari, he aha te hātepe, ā, mēnā e tika ana te tuari ōpaki, ōkawa rānei*
- *te herenga mā mātou anō e whakatau ā mātou ake otinga, kitenga hoki*
- *te takiwā o ngā rawa, te kounga o ngā mauhangā me te pono o ngā mōhiohio o roto, tae atu ki te take mēnā kua whakamātautauhia te taunakitanga.*

### Whakarite i ngā hononga ki ngā rōpū whakahaere matua

Kua whiwhi mātou ki te takohanga ōkawa o te Karauna me ētahi rōpū whakahaere pūtake-whakapono nui ki te tautoko i te uiui.

He hononga ōkawa, ōpaki hoki nō mātou ki ētahi atu rōpū whakahaere ka āwhina i a mātou

ki te mahi i ā mātou mahi.  
 Kei a mātou, hei tauira, tētahi whakaaturanga whakatau ki Ara Poutama Aotearoa e whakahaere ana i ā mātou pāhekoheko ki ngā whakarauora kei roto i te whare herehere. Ka tiro ki te oranga me te tūmataititanga o ngā whakarauora rō whare herehere, ngā kaupapa haumaru, pēhea tā mātou whakahaere i ngā mahinga tūmataiti me ngā uiui kaititiro ki ngā whakarauora i roto i te whare herehere, ā, he pēhea rātou e tae atu ki ngā whakawā tūmatanui ki te tuku taunakitanga ina hiahiatia ana.<sup>57</sup>

He whakaaturanga whakatau hoki tō mātou me Ngā Pirihimana o Aotearoa, ko ētahi o ngā mea e tirohia ana, te wā ka tuku mātou i ngā marohi ki te whakatewhatewha i te mahinga taihara pea.<sup>58</sup> He whakaaturanga whakatau anō tō mātou ki VOYCE Whakarongo Mai, he rōpū whakahaere taunaki me te tautoko e tūhonoa ana ki ngā tāngata i roto i te tiaki Kāwanatanga ināianei, e whakatakoto ana pēhea tā māua mahi tahi.<sup>59</sup>

## 2.2. Ā mātou hātepe matua mō te kohikohi mōhiohio me ngā taunakitanga

### Ngā kōrero whakarauora

Ka āhei ngā whakarauora e hiahia ana ki te tuari i ā rātou wheako ki a mātou te kōwhiri i ētahi ara tuku. Ko tētahi he tūtaki ki te kaikōmihana i te mahinga tūmataiti. Ka whakapau kaha mātou ki te whakatūturu e tautokohia ana ngā whakarauora, ā, e reri ana mō tā rātou mahinga tūmataiti nā te mea he wheako tino ngaukino ki te kōrero mō ā rātou wheako. Kei reira te kaihuawaere kia whakarite ka whiwhi ngā whakarauora ki ngā mea katoa e hiahia ana rātou, ā, kei reira hoki tētahi tangata tautoko oranga hoki mēnā e hiahiatia ana. Ehara i te mea me whai rōia ngā whakarauora e whāi wāhi mai ana ki ngā mahinga tūmataiti, engari mēnā e hiahia ana ētahi ki te tohutohu ā-ture i mua i te mahinga, ka āhei te kōrero ki te rōia paewhiri āwhina ā-ture mō te koreutu.

I te mutunga o Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, neke atu i ngā mahinga tūmataiti e 550 i roto i ngā tāone me ngā tāonenui 27, ā, i roto i ngā whare herehere e whitu. He mahinga tūmataiti ā-ipurangi ā mātou me ngā whakarauora i Aotearoa me tāwāhi, otirā i Ahitereiria, ā, e kawatau ana mātou ka haere tonu

ēnei. Ka whakawhānui mātou i tēnei ki ngā whakarauora i te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa mēnā he tono.

E kawatau ana mātou ki te whakatū i ngā mahinga tūmataitī 2,700 i te wā e oti ai te uiui.

Ka whakahaerehia ngā mahinga katoa kanohi ki te kanohi i mua i te Kowheori-19, engari ināianei e whakahaerehia ana ētahi ā-tuihono. Ka tāpae tonu mātou i ngā mahinga tuihono mēnā e hiahiatia ana e te whakarauora, mēnā rānei he herenga kia noho haumaru ngā kaimahi me ngā whakarauora i ngā mōrea o te Kowheori-19.

E wātea ana ngā mahinga ā-rōpū mō ngā whakarauora kua pāngia e te wheako ūrite o te tūkinotanga, hei tauira i roto i te whakanōhangā kotahi, tētahi whānau (tae atu ki ngā whakatipuranga o te whānau kotahi) i tūkinohia e te kaitakakino ūrite, ā, e hāneanea ana kia tuari ngātahi i ūrātou wheako. I te Hereturikōkā 2020, ka whakatūria e mātou ngā mahinga ā-rōpū e toru i Ōtautahi.

Ka tuku pea ngā whakarauora i ngā kōrero ā-tuhi mō ā rātou wheako, hāunga te toro atu ki ngā mahinga tūmataitī. E wātea ana te tautoko mātau tuhinga ki ngā whakarauora hei āwhina ki te tuhi i te kōrero. Kua whiwhi mātou ki ngā kōrero ā-tuhi e 20 ināianei, ā, e kawatau ana kia whiwhi tae atu ki te 500 kōrero pērā i te wā e oti ai te uiui.

He tūpato mātou ka whiwhi ki te whakaaetanga whaimōhio i ngā whakarauora e uru ana ki ngā mahinga tūmataitī, ā-rōpū hoki, me te whakarato i ngā kōrero ā-tuhi. Kei roto i tēnei ko te whakamōhio ki a rātou he pēhea te whakamahi me te whakaputu i ngā mōhiohio e tuku mai ana rātou, kāore rātou e tautuhia, mā rātou e whiriwhiri i ngā mōhiohio hei tuari ki te uiui, ā, ka āhei rātou te whakarerekē i te whakaaro mō te whāi wāhi mai i ngā wā katoa i mua i te whakamahinga o ūrātou mōhiohio.

Ka whakatenatena mātou i ngā whakarauora ki te rēhita me mātou ina whakapā mai rātou i te tuatahi kia āhei mātou te whakarite i ngā kaupapa oranga mā rātou, ā, waihoki, mēnā e hiahia ana rātou, kia tuku i ngā whakahou me ngā kawerongo mō ā mātou mahi. I te mutunga o te Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, 1,923 ngā whakarauora i rēhita me mātou, ā, ko te whakaaro ka eke ki te 10,000 ā tōna wā. Nā tā mātou wheako ināianei, e kawatau ana mātou kotahi hautoru o ngā whakarauora rēhita ka hiahia ki te uru ki te mahinga tūmataitī me mātou, ka homai rānei i te kōrero ā-tuhi mō tō rātou tūkinotanga.

E rua ngā mahi nui o ngā kōrero whakarauora. Ko tētahi, hei whakaatu ki a mātou te whakaahua mārama ake o te tūkinotanga me tana whakaaweawe i roto i ngā kupu ake a ngā whakarauora. I te

tuatahi, ā, koinei te mea nui, ka whakamahi mātou i ngā mōhiohio i kohikohia pēnei i roto i ā mātou tūhuratanga me ngā kaupapa ka tirohia e mātou i roto i ngā whakawā, te rangahau, ngā tēpu porohita, ngā wānanga, ngā hui kaupapa me ngā fono.

Ko tētahi atu mahi ko te whakarato i te āheinga mō ngā whakarauora ki te whakatuwhera mō tō rātou tūkinotanga, i ētahi wā mō te wā tuatahi. Mō ētahi tāngata, he painga haumanu hira mō rātou. Pērā i te kōrero a tētahi whakarauora, he tino āwhina ki te waiho ki tahaki i te tūkinotanga nā te mea e whakarongo ana tētahi tangata whaimana ki tana kōrero tauoranga:<sup>60</sup>

*"I muri iho i taua hui i whakaaro au kua whānau mai anō au, ā, he tauoranga tāku ināianei. He pēnei ki a au i te whakawāteatanga. Nā tēnei wheako kua whai māia me te whakahihikotanga ki te tino uru ki taku tauoranga me te whai i ngā kōwhiringa kore rawa au i whakaarohia i mua."*

I tautuhi mai tētahi atu whakarauora i whai wāhi mai ki te mahinga tūmataiti i te mana whakawhitī o te kōrero ki tētahi atu tangata mō te tūkinotanga:<sup>61</sup>

*"I pāngia au ki te [taitōkai] a taku kaiako i te wā e whitu ōku tau. Ki ahau nei ka āwhina tēnei wheako i a au... ki te waiho i tērā whētuki*

*ki tahaki, i whakaaweawe i ngā āhuatanga maha o taku tauoranga mō neke atu i ngā tau 65. Nā te mea i whakawehi te kaiwhakamahi ki te kōhuru i māua ko taku māmā mēnā i whāki atu au, kāore au i kōrero ki taku māmā mō ana mahi. ... Ahakoa kāore au i whai wāhi ki te tū i mua i te kōti ture, kua whiwhi au ki tētahi tūmomo manatika whakakapi nā te urunga ki [tēnei] hātepe."*

E whai ana mātou ki te whakarato i te wheako pai, tautoko hoki e taea ana. Nā te mea kua whakataumahatia ngā whakarauora ki te whētuki me whakatūturu mātou i te tiaki motuhake kia āhei rātou te tautuhi i ā rātou wheako me te iti rawa o te ngauokino. Nā reira, kua whaiwhakaaro mātou ki te whakawhanake hātepe e kapi ana i te whakapā tuatahi, ngā whakaritenga i mua i te mahinga, te mahinga tonu me te turukitanga i muri iho.

Ka kōrero mātou ki ngā whakarauora katoa i mua, ā, ka tuku i te pukapuka mōhiohio mō te āhua o te whakahaere o ngā mahinga tūmataiti, tētahi puka matawhānui rānei hei āwhina i te kōrero ā-tuhi. Ka pātai mātou mēnā he hiahia ā rātou mō te ira, te mātāwaka rānei o te kaikōmihana ka kōrero ngātahi rātou, ā, mēnā he whakaritenga motuhake ā rātou. Ka tukuna i mua he whakaahua o te kaikōmihana me te kaihuawaere ka tae atu.

Ka kōwhiritia te takiwā  
mō ngā mahinga tūmataiti  
kanohi-ki-te-kanohi ki te  
whakatūturu i te wāhi haumaru,  
whakatapoko ki ngā tūru wīra.  
Ka whakamātau mātou kia kaua  
e kōwhiri i ngā wāhi e tata ana  
ki ngā whare karakia, kura, ētahi  
atu wāhi rānei ka whakaputa  
i ngā maumaharatanga o te  
tūkinotanga. Ka whakatūturu mātou  
ka papare ngā pakitara i te oro,  
ā, he māmore hoki. I te nuinga  
o te wā, ka whakatūria ā mātou  
mahinga tūmataiti ki ngā hōtera  
me ngā mōtera, engari ā muri ake  
ka whakaherehia he mahinga i  
roto i tō mātou takiwā hangaia mō  
te take i Tāmakimakaurau, ā, ka  
whakaherehia pea he mahinga i  
runga i ngā marae mēnā e tika ana.

Mō rātou e uru mai ana ki te  
mahinga tuihono, ka waea  
atu te kaihuawaere i mua kia  
whakatūturu e hāneanea ana te  
hangarau, ā, e pai ana te tūrama  
me te whakaritenga. He ūpaki  
ngā mahinga, ā, ka kōwhiri ngā  
whakarauora ngā mea hei tuari,  
ā, he pēhea. Ka whakaute mātou  
i ngā tono ki te whakauru i ngā  
tikanga, pērā i te tīmatanga o  
te mahinga ki te karakia mēnā  
e hiahia ana te whakarauora.  
E whakawhanake ana mātou i ngā  
hātepe kia āhei ngā whakarauora  
ki te tuari i ūrātou wheako i  
roto i te reo Māori. Kei reira ngā  
kaikōmihana ki te whakarongo me  
te ako. Ka hopukia ā-ororongo ngā  
mahinga tūmataiti ina whakaae  
ana ngā whakarauora, ā, ka

tukuna te tārua o te tuhinga ki ngā  
whakarauora ka tono.

Ka āhei ngā whakarauora te  
hari mai i ngā tāngata tautoko  
ki te mahinga tūmataiti mēnā  
e hiahia ana rātou. Ko te ariā,  
kāore he tepenga o te tokomaha  
o ngā kaitautoko. Ko ngā kaitohu  
oranga – he kaimahi tauwhiro,  
kaituku haumanu, he nēhi hauora  
hinengaro i te nuinga o te wā – e  
wātea ana hoki i ngā mahinga  
tūmataiti. E wātea ana te pūtea  
āwhina ā-ture mō rātou e hiahia  
ana pea, hei tauira, ki te tohutohu  
mō ngā hīraunga o te whāki i tō  
rātou ake hara i roto i te mahinga.

Tata ki te 15 ūrāu o ngā  
whakarauora rēhita kei roto  
i te whare herehere. Ka āhei  
rātou te whakapā mai ki a  
mātou mā te nama 0800 kāore  
i te aroturukihia, hopukia rānei  
e ngā kaimahi whare herehere.  
Waihoki, kāore e pānuitia te mēra  
i waenganui i te whakarauora i  
roto i te whare herehere me te  
uiui. (He whakaaturanga whakatau  
tō mātou ki Ara Poutama  
Aotearoa, e whakarite ana i ngā  
tikanga hei whakatūturu i te  
tūmataiti me te matatapu o ngā  
whakakakau i waenganui i ngā  
whakarauora i roto i te whare  
herehere me mātou.<sup>62)</sup> Ināianei,  
kua whakahere i ngā mahinga  
tūmataiti ki ngā whare herehere  
e whitu o ngā whare herehere  
18 o te motu. Ka haere mai ngā  
whakarauora i roto i te whare

herehere i ngā taumata haumaru katoa.

I te mutunga o ngā mahinga tūmataiti katoa, ka tāpae mātou i ngā kāripōhi wātea ki ngā whakarauora, ki te whakakī ki ngā kōrero e hiahia ana rātou. Ka tāpae ngā karere me ngā whakaaro e whākina ana i runga i te māramatanga kaha, mamae hoki ki ngā ngākau me ngā tauoranga ināianei o ngā whakarauora. He ōrite te rerekē o ngā ihirangi ki ngā tāngata takitahi e tuhi ana. Ka tāngia ēnei whakaaroaro muna ki tā mātou pae tukutuku, ā, ka haere tonu tēnei mō te roanga atu o te uiui. Ka whakaatuhia pea ki ā mātou whakawā tūmatanui i Tāmakimakaurau, ā, ka whakaurua ki tētahi pukapuka whakamaharatanga i te mutunga o te uiui.

### **Ngā whakatewhatewha me ngā whakawā tūmatanui**

Kua whakawehe mātou i tā mātou uiui ki te raupapatanga o ngā tūhuratanga ki te kohikohi me te whakamātautau i ngā mōhiohio e hiahiatia ana ki te urupare ki ngā kupu tohutoro.<sup>63</sup> Kei te haere ngā tūhuratanga tuatahi e iwa ināianei. E rima e mātai ana i te tūkinotanga i roto i ngā wāhi tauwhāiti; ngā whakanōhanga mātai hinengaro, tiaki noho whare tamariki a te Kāwanatanga, te tiaki hauātanga, me ngā whakanōhanga a te Hāhi Katorika me te Hāhi Mihinare. E toru e mātai ana i te tūkinotanga me tana whakaaweawe ki ngā

rōpū tauwhāiti; arā ngāi Māori, ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, me ngā tāngata hauā. E tiro ana te tuaiwa ki ngā puretumu e wātea ana ki ngā whakarauora. Ko te whakatau tata e 20 pea ngā tūhuratanga e hiahiatia ana hei mātai i ngā mea katoa e whakarārangihia i roto i ngā kupu tohutoro.

Ka tīmata ia tūhuratanga ki te tuhinga korahi tuatahi e whakaatu ana i ngā mea hei mātai mā mātou. E wātea ana ēnei i runga i tā mātou pae tukutuku. Ka whakarerekē pea mātou i ēnei hei urupare ki te akoako, ngā tāpaetanga a ngā rōpū whaipānga, ina wātea ana rānei ētahi atu mōhiohio. Ki te kohikohi mōhiohio, ka pēnei ā mātou tūhuratanga:

- *te arotake rawa, pērā i ngā uiui, ngā pūrongo rangahau o mua rānei*
- *uiui kaititiro*
- *tātari mōhiohio i ngā kōrero whakarauora*
- *rapua ngā tauākī kaititiro, ētahi atu pukapuka rānei i ngā kaiwhakauru*
- *whakahau i ngā pukapuka mai i ngā tāngata takitahi, ngā whakanōhanga rānei hei mātaitanga*
- *ka rangahau.*

Tae noa ki tēnei wā, e tata ana ki te 100 ngā tono mōhiohio kua tukuna e mātou ki te Karauna me ngā whakanōhanga Kāwanatanga me te pūtake-whakapono,

ā, neke atu i ngā pukapuka e 370,000 he wāhanga nō ā mātou tūhuratanga. Ka tātari ia tīma tūhura i ēnei mōhiohio hei āwhina i ngā kaikōmihana. Kia pēnā, kua whakatū mātou i ngā pūnaha whakahaere mōhiohio me te taunakitanga hei whakatūturu ka āhei mātou te mātai haumaru, matawhānui hoki i ngā rawa hāngai katoa.

Ka mahi ngā tīma tūhuratanga me ngā kaititiro, ō rātou māngai rānei ki te whakarite tauākī, he taunakitanga ūkawa ki te uiui, ā, ka noho hei tūāpapa pea mō ā mātou kitenga mō ngā mahi i mahia, ā, he aha ai. Ka arotake ngā tīma i ngā kōrero whakarauora me ngā pukapuka i whiwhia i te Karauna me ngā whakanōhanga ki te tautuhi i ngā tāngata e āhei ana pea te whakarato i ngā tauākī kaititiro pea e pā ana ki ngā mea hāngai ki tētahi mātai kēhi, kaupapa tūhuratanga rānei. I ētahi wā, ka rangona te taunakitanga, ā, ka whakamātautauhia i roto i te whakawā tūmatanui. Ināianei, kua whiwhi mātou i ngā tauākī i ngā kaititiro neke atu i te 100.

Ko tētahi āhuatanga o ngā tūhuratanga he whakawā tūmatanui me ētahi atu hātepe tūmatanui tae atu ki ngā hui kaupapa, fono, tēpu porohita me ngā wānanga. Kei roto i te nuinga o ngā tūhuratanga kāore e iti iho i te whakawā tūmatanui kotahi me tētahi mātaitanga o tētahi kaupapa whāiti, tētahi mātai kēhi rānei e

hāngai ana ki te tūhuratanga. I ētahi wā, ka tāngia e mātou te pūrongo i muri iho i te mātai kēhi, i tua atu i te pūrongo tūhuratanga matawhānui.

Kei ngā whakawā tūmatanui, ka tono kaititiro mātou ki te tuku taunakitanga i runga i te oati, te whakatūturutanga rānei mō ngā mahi i mahi, hei tauira i roto i tētahi whakanōhanga, tari motuhake rānei, ki te urupare i tētahi take, kaupapa motuhake rānei e hāngai ana ki te tūhuratanga, ki te urupare rānei ki ngā whakapae hara. Ka āhei ngā kaikōmihana me ngā rōia te tuku pātai ki ngā kaititiro, engari i te nuinga o te wā mā ā mātou ake rōia e tuku pātai ki ngā whakarauora, kaua ko ngā rōia mō ngā whakanōhanga e whakatewhatewhahia ana.

Ka tū ngā mahinga ki te wāhi tūmatanui, ā, i te nuinga o te wā ka whakapaohotia mataoratia, engari mēnā he rahirahi rawa te taunakitanga a tētahi kaititiro, ka whakatau pea te uiui ki te whakarongo ki ngā taunakitanga i roto i te nohoanga kati, ā, kei reira anake ngā kaikōmihana me ētahi atu tāngata e whakaaetia anake.

Ngā whakawā tūmatanui:

- *tuku ki ngā whakarauora te āhuatanga ki te kōrero tūmatanui mō te tūkinotanga me tana whakaaweawe ki a rātou me ētahi atu*

- *whakamana i ngā kaititiro o te tūkinotanga ki te tautuhi tūmatanui i ngā mea i kite, i rongo rānei rātou*
- *tuku i ngā kaititiro kia pātaihia i te huhua o ngā tirohanga*
- *whakamana i ngā tāngata takitahi me ngā whakanōhanga ki te urupare ki ngā whakapae hara i roto i te wānanga tūmatanui, nā reira e āwhina ana i a mātou ki te whakatūturu i te whakamaimoa tōkeke o ngā tāngata katoa e tūhonoa ana ki ā mātou mahi.*

Ko te whāinga kia kite, rongo me te mārama te hunga tūmatanui, ngā whakarauora me ētahi atu i ā mātou mahi, ā, ina tika ana, ka noho haepapa ki te wāhi tūmatanui mō ā rātou mahi.

I te mutunga o 2020, e kawatau ana mātou ka whakatūria ngā whakawā tūmatanui mō ngā rā 45, ā, kua rangona te taunakitanga a ngā kaititiro 80, tae atu ki ngā whakarauora, ngā pūkenga mātauranga, ture hoki me ngā āpiha kāwanatanga.

Ka whakatū hoki mātou i ngā hui tūmatanui, tae atu ki ngā hui kaupapa me ngā tēpu porohita me ngā wānanga. He ara tāwariwari, tika ā-ahurea hoki ēnei mā mātou ki te hōpara i ētahi kaupapa whāiti tae atu ki ngā take ture, kaupapahere hoki, me te whakamātautau i ngā tūtohutanga ki ngā pārurenga me ngā

whakarauora, ā rātou kaitaunaki, ngā pūkenga mātauranga, ngā māngai kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono hoki me ētahi atu mātanga. Mā ngā hui kaupapa me ngā wānanga e taea ai ngā tīma whakatewhatewha, rangahau hoki te kohikohi i ngā mōhiohio i ngā hapori Māori i te āhuatanga e hāngai ana ki tō rātou tino rangatiratanga me ngā tikanga Māori.

I te mutunga o ia tūhuratanga, ka whakaputa mātou i te pūrongo tūmatanui e whakahua ana i ngā mea kua kite mātou. Ka whakaurua ēnei pūrongo katoa ki tā mātou pūrongo whakamutunga.

Ka ārahina ngā tīma tūhuratanga katoa e tētahi rōia matua me te pūkenga hāngai, e tautokohia ana e tētahi kaikōmihana takawaenga. Kei roto i ngā tīma kaupapa-huhua he kaitūhura, rōia, kairangahau me ngā kaitātari kaupapahere. Ka mahi tahi rātou me ā mātou tīma oranga, whakapāpā, kōrero whakarauora hoki. Ka rapu tohutohu me te āwhina pea ngā tīma i te rōpū tohutohu whakarauora, Te Taumata, ngā kaitohu mātanga rānei. Mā te kaupapa e mātaihia ana e whakarite pū ko wai kei roto i ia tīma.

Kei te tirohia ngā mahi tūhuratanga katoa e tētahi komiti urungi me ngā kaikōmihana e rua, he rōia matua me ngā wāhanga hāngai o ngā kaimahi uiui.

Ka whakawhirinaki rawa ā mātou tūhuratanga ki te pahekotanga me te hiahia o ngā kaititiro, otirā ngā kaititiro whakarauora, ka kōrero mai ki a mātou. E tuku ana mātou i te tautoko oranga ki ngā whakarauora katoa e āwhina ana i ā mātou tūhuratanga. He pūtea āwhina ā-ture hoki, mā te paewhiri o ngā rōia motuhake ka whakamanahia, e wātea ana ki a rātou e uru ana ki ā mātou tūhuratanga e tutuki ana i ngā paearu kua tāngia.<sup>64</sup>

Kua whakawhanaketia e mātou he paearu, i tāngia ki tā mātou pae tukutuku, he pēhea tā mātou tīpako i ngā takiwā mō ngā tūhuratanga. Hei whakarāpopoto, me pēnei te wāhi e whakaaro hia ana:

- *he wāhanga nō ngā kupu tohutoro*
- *e tauhuhi ana i te kaupapa, take rānei i tauhuia i ngā mahinga tūmataiti, ētahi atu tūhuratanga, ngā kōrero ā-tuhī, rangahau rānei*
- *he mea āwangawanga e ngā whakarauora, kaitaunaki whakarauora, te hunga tūmatanui hoki/rānei*
- *ka puta mai he tūtohutanga whai tikanga.*

Ko ngā tūhuratanga tuatahi e iwa ētahi o ngā mea tino nui, tino whīwhiwhi ka whakahaeretia e mātou, ā, i kōwhiritia i te tuatahi nā te roa o te wā hei whakaoti.

I roto i ia tūhuratanga, ka tautuhi pea mātou i ētahi whakanōhangā, wāhi, kaupapa, take pūnahanaha, rōpū tāngata rānei me āta titiro. Ka noho hei tūāpapa pea ēnei takiwā, mātai kēhi rānei o ngā whakawā tūmatanui. Ina whakatau ana ko ēhea o ēnei mātai kēhi ki te mātai, ka whakarite mātou i te paearu ūrite kua kōrerotia, engari ka whakaaro hoki mēnā ka pēnei te mātai kēhi:

- *ka tāpae ki te tūhuratanga o te whānuitanga o ngā wāhi tiaki me ngā kaupapa Kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono hoki*
- *he whakapae tūkinotanga taumaha, huhua, whānui hoki te āhuatanga, he tauira pea rānei o te tūkinotanga i mahia i roto i taua tūmomo wāhi*
- *te āhua nei i huawaere te whakanōhangā Kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono rānei i te tūkinotanga, kore i aukati rānei i te tūkinotanga*
- *he taunakitanga, tae atu ki ngā kaititiro me ngā rawa pukapuka, e wātea ana kia āhei te āta mātaitanga o te tūkinotanga*
- *me mahi pea ki te whakatutuki i te takohanga mō ngā tūkinotanga o mua*
- *ka tāpae ki te aronga me te whakaahuatanga o ngāi Māori e puta mai ana i Te Tiriti me ūna mātāpono*

- *ka tāpae ki te whānuitanga rerekē o ngā tūhuratanga e pā ana ki te āhua mātāwaka, ira, pāpori, ahurea hoki me te horahanga takiwā*
- *ka tāpae ki te aronga me te whakaahuatanga o ngā rōpū kua pāngia pāhikahikatia, pērā i ngāi Māori, ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa me rātou me ngā hauātanga*
- *ka āwhina ki te whakatūturu i te whakaahuatanga tika me te whāi wāhi mai o ngā tāngata hauā, ngā tāngata me ngā māuiui hinengaro, ngā wāhine, kōtiro me rātou nō te hapori LGBTQIA+/āniwaniwa.*

E rua ngā mātai kēhi e titiro ana ki ngā whakanōhanganga tauwhāiti: te wāhanga tamaiti me te rangatahi ki te Hōhipera o Lake Alice (he wāhanga nō tā mātou tūhuratanga ki te tūkinotanga i roto i te tiaki mātai hinengaro) me Marylands School i Ōtautahi (he wāhanga nō tā mātou tūhuratanga ki te tūkinotanga e whai wāhi ana te Hāhi Katorika). E toru hoki ā mātou mātai kēhi e tiro ana ki ngā kaupapa motuhake hei wāhanga nō tā mātou tūhuratanga wheako Māori. Ka kapi ēnei i ngā wheako Māori o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki ā-whakatipuranga, ngā wheako kaikiri i roto i te tiaki Kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono hoki, me ngā wheako Māori onāianei o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki.

## Te rangahau me te kaupapahere

Ka mahi mātou me te tuku kirimana mō te rangahau kia āwhina i ā mātou mahi whakatewhatewha me te pūrongorongo i ngā take whānui e hāngai ana ki ngā kupu tohutoro. Tae noa mai ki tēnei wā, i te arotake mātou i ngā mātātuhi mō te tūkinotanga, ngā rangahau me ngā mauhanga mō ngā tau e 70 kua pahure ake, tae atu ki te whakahaere i ngā tātari i ngā mōhiohio hou i whiwhi mātou, pērā i ngā kōrero a ngā whakarauora. E whakamahere hoki ana mātou ki te kohikohi mōhiohio mā ngā tēpu porohita, wānanga, hui, fono me te akoako mō ngā pepa take, kōwhiringa rānei, me te mahi i te rangahau hou.<sup>65</sup>

Kei roto i ngā mahi rangahau ināianei tae mai ki tēnei wā he tātari o ngā mōhiohio i whiwhi i ngā kōrero whakarauora,<sup>66</sup> ngā wāhanga tuatahi o te hinonga kia kite i te whakatau tata o te nui o ngā tāngata i roto i te tiakitanga, ā, ka tūkinotia pea mai i te tau 1950 ki tēnei wā,<sup>67</sup> me te whakatau tata o te whakaaweawe ohaoha o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki.<sup>68</sup> E whakaputa ana mātou i ngā arotake o ngā tuhituhinga mātātuhi nō Aotearoa, nō te ao hoki me ngā uiui tāwāhi mō ngā kaupapa matua tae atu ki:

- *te āhuatanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki*
- *te whakaaweawe o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki*

- *ngā pūtake me ngā āhuatanga tāpae o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki*
- *ngā āhuatanga o te uru atu ki te tiaki*
- *te nui o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki.*

I tua atu i te rangahau, e whakahaere ana mātou i te tātari kaupapahere. E herea ana mātou e ā mātou kupu tohutoro ki te tuku tūtohutanga mō ngā pou tarāwaho mō te ārai me te urupare ki te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki me te tuku puretumu me te whakamātūtūnga.<sup>69</sup> E hiahiatia ana te mahi kaupapahere hei āwhina i a mātou ki te mārama ki te tika o ngā pou tarāwaho o mua, onāianei hoki ko te ārai me te urupare ki te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, kātahi, me te whakawhanake i ngā tūtohutanga whai tikanga, whai kiko mō ngā panoni ki te ture, ngā kaupapahere, ngā hātepe, ngā tikanga, ngā paerewa me ngā mahi.

Ka whakarato tā mātou tīma kaupapahere i te tātari me te tohutohu hei āwhina ki te whakatū horopaki kaupapahere me te tautuhi i ngā kaupapa ōrite, ngā whāinga kaupapahere, ngā pātai kaupapahere me ngā kōwhiringa mō te panonitanga. Ka mahi ngā kaitātari kaupapahere ki ia tīma tūhuratanga, ngā rōpū whaipānga matua me ētahi atu uiui ki te whakamātautau i ngā tūtohutanga kaupapahere.

I tua atu i te tautoko tūhuratanga takitahi, ka aro atu hoki tā mātou tīma kaupapahere i ngā take e

whātoro ana i te uiui katoa pērā i te kaikiri whakanōhangā, te whakakino ā-whakatipuranga, te whakaaweawe o te tāmitanga, te pūrongorongo whakature, te mahi a te ārahi matihiko me te tuari-mōhiohio ki te ārai i te tūkinotanga, me te hāpai tangata āhei.<sup>70</sup>

Ka tirotiro te komiti urungi – e rua ngā kaikōmihana, he rōia matua, he māngai rangahau me te kaupapahere matua me ētahi atu māngai nō ngā kaimahi uiui i te hōtaka rangahau me te mahi kaupapahere, ngā mahere hinonga me te tuku pūtea. E noho haepapa ana mō te tuku tūtohutanga ki ngā kaikōmihana mō te hōtaka rangahau me te mahi kaupapahere.

### **2.3. Ko ngā rangapū me te whakapāpā**

#### **He rōpū tohutohu whakarauora**

Kua whakatū mātou i te rōpū o ngā whakarauora o te tūkinotanga i roto i te tiaki Kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono hoki e tuku tohutohu ana ki a mātou mō ā mātou mahi – otirā he pēhea tā mātou whakapāpā me te tautoko i ngā rōpū whakarauora rerekē – i runga hoki i ngā kaupapa e rangahau ana, e tūhura ana mātou.<sup>71</sup> I whakahaeretia kētia te rōpū i te tīmatanga o 2020 ki te whakakaha i tana painga. Mai te Paengawhāwhā 2020, i mahi i raro i ngā kupu tohutoro e whakaatu ana i te mematanga me ngā tikanga whakahaere.

Ka āwhina tēnei rōpū ki te whakatūturu e whaimōhio ana tā mātou mahi i a rātou kua wheako i te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki.

Ka tīpako mātou i ngā mema mō ō rātou pūkenga, wheako hoki, ā, ko te whāinga nui kia kanorau ngā wheako e hāngai ana ki ngā kupu tohutoro. E tautokohia ana tēnei rōpū e tētahi kaimahi wā kīkī. E wātea ana te tautoko oranga ki ngā mema katoa. Kua akoako mātou ki ngā mema takitahi me te rōpū katoa hoki i ngā wā rerekē.

### **Te rangapū me te whakapāpā ki ngāi Māori**

Ka mahi tahi i te rangapū ki ngā whānau, hapū, iwi me ngā rōpū whakahaere Māori ki te aro ki te hiahia kia noho Te Tiriti me ana mātāpono, me te whakaaweawe nui a te pūnaha tiaki ki ngā tamariki Māori me ngā hapori Māori puta noa i ngā whakatipuranga maha, hei tūāpapa mō ā mātou mahi. He tīma tā mātou e arotahi ana anake ki te whakawhanake i ngā rangapū pai rawa, ā, e whakatutukihia ana tēnei e:

- *te whakapā atu ki ngāi Māori me ngā rangatōpū Māori ā-iwi, ā-motu hoki*
- *te mahi tahi me ngā rōpū whakahaere kāwanatanga-kore Māori ki te whakarato i te tautoko kaupapa Māori ki ngā whakarauora Māori*

- *te whakahaere i ngā hui kaupapa me ngā wānanga me ngā Māori e whai ana i te wheako tiaki, ngā pūkenga me ngā kaiwhakamahi ki te kohikohi i ngā mōhiohio e hāngai ana ki ā mātou tūhuratanga me ētahi atu mahi.*

Inakuanei i tono mātou ki ētahi rangatira Māori ki te whakatū i te rōpū ki te mahi tahi me mātou, ko Te Taumata te ingoa. Ka whakarato i te tohutohu rautaki ki ngā kaikōmihana kia whakatūturu he ahunga pai tā mātou e hangaia ana i runga i Te Tiriti. Ko te tūmanako ka whakapakari i ngā hononga ki ngāi Māori ki te hāpai i te whakapāpā mai a ngāi Māori ki ā mātou mahi, ā, ka whakarato i te ārahitanga mō ngā tikanga ka whāia i roto i ā mātou mahi. Ka mutu, ka whakarato ārahitanga ngā mema ki te whakatūturu e whakaata ana ngā hātepe kohikohi mōhiohio me ngā tukanga taunakitanga whakawā i te whakaahuahanga nui o ngāi Māori i mua – ināianei hoki – i roto i ngā tatauranga tiaki.

Ko te kōrero ahuwhānui, ka waihanga ā mātou tūmomo tīma i te ahunga rangapū ki ā rātou mahi me te āta whakatenatena i te whakapāpā me te whai wāhi mai, o ngāi Māori. Hei tauira, ko ētahi o ā mātou mahi:

- *ka whakarato i te whakamāoritanga reo Māori ki ngā whakawā tūmatanui, ka mihi ki te mana whenua, ā, ka whai i ngā tikanga ki ngā whakawā tūmatanui*
- *ka whakatūturu he Māori kei roto i ngā tīma tūhuratanga*
- *ka whakaatu i ngā pukapuka mēnā ka taea ki te reo Pākehā me te reo Māori*
- *ka pānui hokohoko i ā mātou mahi ki te reo Pākehā me te reo Māori i runga i ngā teihana irirangi ā-iwi.*

Ka akoako mātou ki ngāi Māori e pā ana ki ngā kaupapa rangahau, ā, ka whakauru i a ngāi Māori ki te whakawhanake marohi kaupapahere. E titiro ana hoki mātou ki te whakauru i ngā tikanga ki ā mātou whakahaere, tae atu ki te whakatū i ngā whakawā tūmatanui ki ngā marae, me te whakatūturu he hātepe tika kia āhei ngā whakarauora ki te tuku taunakitanga ki ngā whakawā tūmatanui i roto i te reo Māori me te whai i ngā tikanga. Ka arotahi hoki mātou i tā mātou kimi kaimahi ki te whakatūturu i te whakaahuatanga Māori.

### Te tautoko oranga

He tīma manawanui tā mātou o ngā tāngata e mahi ana ki ngā kaiwhakarato ratonga oranga ki te tautoko i te hauora, haumaru me te maru o ngā whakarauora e whakapāpā mai ki a mātou. Nāwai rā, kua whakatika me te

whakapai mātou i ēnei hātepe. I te tīmatanga, ka tiro mātou mēnā e noho haumaru ana ngā whakarauora ki te tuari i ō rātou wheako ki a mātou. Ka whakaritea ia whakarauora i te mema kaimahi uiui hei tangata whakapā mō ngā mea katoa e pā ana ki te uiui.

Ko tā mātou ahunga he whaimōhio whētuki, ā, e wātea ana te whakangungu ki ngā kaimahi katoa ki te mārama me pēhea e mahi tahi me ngā whakarauora. Ko te tikanga o tēnei he whakarongo ki ngā whakarauora me te mōhio ki ngā tohumate o te whētuki, te whakakakau mārama, me te auaha i ngā ahunga kia whakatutuki i ngā hiahia whakarauora me te tuku i te kōwhiri ki ngā whakarauora he pēhea tā rātou pāhekoheko ki a mātou me te tautoko e whiwhi ai rātou. Ka aro atu mātou ki ngā pou tarāwaho Māori o te oranga me te tautoko i te whakamahi, ā, ka aro atu hoki ki ētahi atu pou tarāwaho ahurea me te tautoko hāngai ki ngā whakarauora takitahi.

Ka tāpae mātou i te tautoko oranga koreutu ki ngā whakarauora katoa i mua, i muri hoki i tā rātou urunga ki te uiui. Ko te āhua o tēnei ko te tautoko wā poto e whakamahi ana i ngā ngaio hauora hinengaro, ngā kaiwhakarato o waho rānei ka whakamanahia. Mō te tautoko karioi, ka āhei mātou te tuku ki ētahi atu kaiwhakarato.

Ka waea atu mātou ki ngā whakarauora ki te tiro i tō rātou

oranga me te āwhina i a rātou ki te whakarite mō ā rātou mahinga tūmataiti, te kōrero ā-tuhi, te tauākī kaititiro, te taenga atu hoki / rānei ki ngā whakawā tūmatanui (ka whakaratoa he tautoko e mātou i taua rā). Ka āhei hoki mātou te whakarite i te tautoko turukitanga i roto i tō rātou hapori.

Ka mahi ngā kaimahi oranga ki ā mātou kaimahi pokapū whakapā, ētahi atu rānei ki te kōrerorero i ngā hiahia whakarauora, ā, mēnā ka hiahiatia, te āwhina i te hononga kaimahi-whakarauora. Ka hiahia ētahi whakarauora i te tautoko nui rawa ki te āwhina i a rātou ki te whakarite ki te tuari i ō rātou wheako ki a mātou. He iti rawa tā ētahi atu. Mēnā e tika ana, ka mahi tahi mātou i ngā kaiwhakamahereora a ngā whakarauora me ō rātou tūhononga tuari.

Mō ngā whakarauora i roto i te whare herehere, ka tāpae mātou i te tautoko mō ā rātou whakaritenga mō te mahinga tūmataiti. Ka āhei mātou te whakarite i ngā whakamahereora kanohi-ki-te-kanohi, ā-waea rānei me te tuku ki ētahi atu kaiwhakarato hauora hinengaro me te oranga. Ka āhei hoki mātou te tūhono i ngā whakarauora i roto i te whare herehere ki ngā ratonga kaitaunaki me te tautoko e whakahaeitia ana i roto i ngā whare herehere. Nā te mea kāore ngā mauhere e whai ana i te āhei ngāwari ki te tautoko a tō rātou hapori i ngā wā katoa, ka

tūpato mātou ki te oranga o tēnei rōpū whakarauora.

### Te whakapāpā hapori

E hiahia ana mātou ki te āwhina a te hapori ki te kohikohi i ngā mōhiohio katoa e hiahiatia ana mō tō mātou uiui, ā, ko te tikanga o tēnā me uru ki te hapori ki te whakamārama ko wai mātou, ka aha mātou, ā, ka pēhea tā mātou āwhina i ngā whakarauora me ētahi atu hoki. I tua atu i te arotahi a tā mātou tīma ki ngā rangapū me te whakapāpā ki ngāi Māori, kei te whakapāpā ētahi atu o ā mātou tīma ki ngā rōpū pērā i ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, me ngā tāngata hauā, tae atu ki te māuiui hinengaro – he auau te tuku i a rātou katoa ki te tiakitanga me te tūkinotanga.

He uua ki te whakapā atu ki ētahi whakarauora, pērā i a rātou me te hauātanga ako, te kanorau hinengaro, te waimaero hirikapongā tāngata kāinga kore, me te hunga ka pāngia e ngā take hauora hinengaro. I a mātou e whakapā atu ana ki te nuinga o ēnei tangata takitahi, e mōhio ana mātou he poto rawa, he mātao hoki ngā rautaki whakapāpā hanga noa. Me rahirahi rawa – me whai wā hoki – ki te waihanga i te hononga pono ki ngā whakarauora pērā. Nā reira, ko te tikanga me waihanga hoki i te hononga kaha ki ngā hapori e noho ana ēnei tāngata takitahi.

Ka whakatū mātou i ēnei hononga mā te whakapāpā ki ngā rōpū whakahae hapori, ngā rōpū

tautoko me ngā tūhononga, e āta arotahi ana ki a rātou e tino āhei ana ki te tūhono i a mātou ki ngā whakarauora, pērā i Ngā Pou Whakawhirinaki o Aotearoa me Community Law.

Ka whakatenatena hoki mātou i ngā whakarauora ki te haere mai me te tuari i ō rātou wheako, ā, ka whakatūturu mātou ka whai ngā whakarauora i ngā tautoko e hiahiatia ana – tae atu ki ngā tautoko e hāngai ana ki tō rātou waimaero – ina puta ana rātou ki ngā whakawā tūmatanui, ka tuku rānei i ngā kōrero ki ngā mahinga tūmataiti. Ka whakatūturu mātou ka āhei rātou me ngā hauātanga ki te tuku whakaaetanga whaimōhio i mua i te kōrerotanga o ō rātou wheako.

Ko tā mātou arotahi tuatahi ko te whakapānga ki ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, ngā tāngata hauā (rātou me ngā hauātanga ako), te hapori Turi me ngā tāngata kāinga kore. I roto i ngā mahinga whakapāpā ko:

- *te whakawhanake i ngā hononga ūkawa, ūpaki hoki ki ngā rōpū whakahaere me ngā hapori*
- *te whakatū i ngā hui me ngā fono<sup>72</sup>*
- *te whātoro atu ki ngā whānau me te hapori whānui, tae atu ki ngā kaimahi, e mōhio ana ki, kua kitea rānei pea te tūkinotanga i ngā wāhi tiaki*

- *te whakarato i ngā kaiwhakamāori Reo Rotarota o Aotearoa mō ngā mahinga tūmataiti me ngā whakawā tūmatanui (me te tuhinga mataora i aua whakawā)*
- *te tuku i ngā ataata mō ngā tāngata Turi mō ā mātou mahi, ā, he pēhea e whai wāhi mai ngā tāngata turi.<sup>73</sup>*

E whakamahere ana hoki mātou ki te whakapaoho mataora i ngā mahinga pātai-me-ngā-whakautu me ngā hui kanohi-ki-te-kanohi, me te arotahi ki te whātoro atu ki a rātou me ngā take hauora hinengaro, te hapori LGBTQIA+, te rangatahi, ngā kaumātua me ngā wāhine.

### **Ngā whakakakau**

He tīma whakakakau tā mātou, ā, ko tā rātou mahi:

- *kia whakamārama tā mātou mahi ki te hunga tūmatanui me te whakarato i ngā whakamōhio kauneke mō ā mātou mahi*
- *whakatenatena i ngā whakarauora me ētahi atu ki te haere mai me te uru i ā mātou tūhuratanga, whakawā tūmatanui, mahinga tūmataiti me ētahi atu mahi*
- *whakatenatena i ngā whakarauora ki te horapa i te kupu mō tā rātou wheako whakapāpā ki a mātou, ka āwhina ki te hanga ngākau titikaha ki ā mātou mahi*

- ka waihanga me ngā rōpū  
whaipānga matua te mārama  
me te pono ki ā mātou mahi.

Ko tā mātou ara matua ko te hunga pāpāho pūrongo o te wā, engari ka whakamahi hoki mātou i te pae pāpāho pāpori, tā mātou pae tukutuku me ngā rawa whakatairanga ki te whakapā atu ki ngā minenga rerekē. Ka kōrero atu mātou ki ngā kaikawe kōrero me ētahi atu ki te whakatūturu kei a rātou ngā mōhiohio e hiahia ana rātou ki te whakaputa i ngā ihirangi whaimōhio, tika hoki. Ka āta mahi tahi mātou me te hunga pāpāho me te whakarato i ngā tukunga pāpāho ki te whakaatu i ā mātou mahi me te whakatenatena i ngā whakarauora ki te rēhita ki a mātou. Ka huawaere hoki mātou i te āhei hunga pāpāho ki ā mātou whakawā tūmatanui me ētahi atu hātepe tūmatanui. He mano ngā tāngata i mātakitaki i ā mātou whakawā mataora.

He tūnga pae pāpāho pāpori tā mātou i runga i Facebook ki te whātoro atu ki ngā whakarauora me te katoa o ō rātou whānau me ērā atu tāngata tautoko. Ka whakarato hoki i te atamira pai ki te āwhina i te hunga tūmatanui ki te mārama ki te āhuatanga me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga hītori i te wā tiaki. Mā te tuari i ngā ataata, whakaahua me ngā mōhiohio o ngā whakarauora, neke atu i te 33,000 tāngata ka pāngia atu e mātou i ia mārama. Kotahi rau, rima tekau te toharite o ngā urupare mō ia pōhi.

E arotahi ana tā mātou pae tukutuku [www.abuseincare.org](http://www.abuseincare.org). nz ki ngā whakarauora i te tuatahi, ahakoa koinei hoki te matapihi matua ki ā mātou mahi mō ngā rōpū whaipānga me te hunga tūmatanui. I whakaputaina mataoratia i waenganui i te tau 2019, ā, i whakawhanaketia me te tautoko a ngā whakarauora kia ngāwari tā rātou whiwhi ki ngā mōhiohio e hiahia ana rātou. He whakatapoko me te ngāwari ki te pānui i runga i ngā pūrere nekenekē. He mōhiohio mō ngā whakarauora e pā ana ki ngā āhuatanga katoa o ā mātou mahi, ā, he pēhea te whai wāhi mai.

He pātai auau hoki i runga i te pae tukutuku, e whakawhānui ana i ngā wāhanga matua o ngā kupu tohutoro. Ka āhei te pānui te katoa o ngā kupu tohutoro, ki te āhua reo Pākehā mārama whakarāpopoto (e rua ngā whārangī), i roto i Te Reo Māori, i roto i te Reo Rotarota o Aotearoa me ētahi atu reo e ono. He kōwhiringa o ngā ataata whakarauora e wātea ana i runga i te pae tukutuku.

Ka tuku mātou i te kawerongo i ia mārama, Pānui, ki ia whakarauora kua rēhita, tae atu ki ngā rōpū whaipānga matua me ētahi atu kua whāki i te hiahia kia whiwhi. He whānui te tuari o te kawerongo mā tā mātou pae tukutuku, whārangī Facebook me ētahi atu ara pae pāpāho pāpori. Ka pōhitia tētahi tānga mārō ki a rātou kāore he wāhi tau īmēra, kei roto rānei i te whare herehere.



# Dallas Pickering

---

## Ko te tiaki taurima he tūkinotanga atawhai kē

Kāore he kōwhiringa mā te māmā o Dallas Pickering, 16 ana tau, engari ko te tuku mō te whāngai i te whānautanga mai, ā, ka tangohia e te whānau Pākehā āhua whairawa. He whāngai kati, ā, kāore tana hononga ki ana mātua koiora.

I roto i tana whānau whāngai, ka tūkinotia ā-tinana, ā-taitōkai hoki a Dallas, ka kore e manaakitia, ka maukinotia, ā, he iti rawa te kai i whāngaihia. I te tau 5, he ūrite tana taumaha ki te tamaiti 12 marama.

*“Kāore au e whakaaetia kia kai tahi me te whānau. E rua, e toru meneti anake māku ki te kai i mua i te whakahau kia wehe i te tēpu. Me hohoro te kai kei ngaromia. I ētahi wā i whiua te kai ki a au i runga i te papa otaota. Mēnā he pōturi au, ka kainga kētia e ngā kuri, ā, kāore he mea māku.”*

Ka mōhio ana ngā kaimahi tauwhiro ki tana whakamaimoa, ka neke ia ki te kāinga taurima – te tuatahi i te raupapatanga o ngā kāinga taurima me ngā kāinga rōpū whānau ka nōhia e ia i tana tamarikitanga. Ahakoa e mōhio ana ki te tūkinotanga i pā mai ki a ia i roto i tana whānau whāngai, ka whā ngā wā ka tukuna anō ia e ngā kaimahi tauwhiro ki reira.

# **“Ka haere mai, ka puta atu ētahi atu tamariki i ngā kāinga rōpū whānau, kāore he wāhi i tua atu mōku. I hopukia au ki te kāinga rōpū whānau tae atu ki te tau 16.”**

*“Kāore he tangata hei kōrero māku. Kāore tētahi i pātai mai e pēhea ana au.”*

Ka pā mai te taumahatanga o te tūkinotanga ā-tinana, ā-taitōkai, me te kore manaaki i roto i te maha o ēnei kāinga. Ka noho mō ētahi tau i roto i te kāinga rōpū whānau, ahakoa ko te tikanga he wāhi noho poto i waenga i ngā whakanōhangā pūmau.

*“Ka haere mai, ka puta atu ētahi atu tamariki i ngā kāinga rōpū whānau, kāore he wāhi i tua atu mōku. I hopukia au ki te kāinga rōpū whānau tae atu ki te tau 16.”*

E hapū ana i te tau 16, ā, tokorua ana tamariki i mua i te 20, ka tīmata a Dallas ki te whakarite i ngā panoni i roto i tana tauoranga, tae atu ki te whiwhi i te Tītohu o te Mahi Pāpori me te uru ki te ako paerua.

I muri iho i te tono mūhore mō ana kōnae i te Manatū Whakahiaito Ora me te poari hauora ā-rohe hāngai, ka kimi tohutohu ture a Dallas, ā, ka tukuna te kerēme kōti ture kiri tangata.

*“Ko te tohutohu kia whakaae ki te whakapāha me te whiwhi ki te tāpaetanga utu paremata.*

*Ka kīia mai kāore tētahi o ngā kaitiaki i tūkino i a au i te huhua o ngā īhuatanga e whiuia. Ki a au kāore he manatika tūturu, kāore he otinga māku. E whakaaro ana au kua tāhaetia e te tamarikitanga i wheakotia e au i roto i te tiaki o ngā kāinga taurima Kāwanatanga, ngā kāinga rōpū whānau me aku whānau whāngai i taku whai wāhitanga, tuakiri rānei.”*

Ki a ia he haerenga tonutanga te whakawhanake i te matatau tuakiri. Ka pakeke ia, ka tūtaki ki tana matua koiora, ā, ka kī mai he Māori ia – nā reira, pērā hoki a Dallas. Mō ngā tau 10, i whakanoho tēnei hei tūāpapa o tana matatau tuakiri. Engari, e rua wiki i mua i tana rā whānau 50, ka whiwhi ia ki te hua whakamātautau DNA i whakaatu ehara ia i te Māori. Ka kī ia ka whakaputu tēnei i tana takaoraora kia mōhio ko wai ia, ā, kua pāngia hoki te matatau tuakiri o ana tamariki. E ai ki a ia nā ngā whāngai kati me te panoni tonu o te tiaki “ka ngaro i a koe ko wai koe,” ā, ka pā mai tēnei ki a ia, otirā ki ana tamariki anō hoki.

Ka kī mai a Dallas he poapoataunu ki te noho hei tamaiti taurima, ā, he nui tana whakamā – he taumahatanga e kawe tonu ana ia ināianei, me te mamae o te tūkinotanga i pāngia ki a ia i roto i te tiaki atawhai.



# James Packer

**Kāore e whakaponohia ana te kaikerēme nā te mea kāore i tuhia tana tūkinotanga ki tana mauhanga**

Ka haere a James Packer ki Kelston School for the Deaf i Tāmakimakaurau mai i te tau 1983 ki te tau 1987, ā, i te Hōhipera Mate Hinengaro o Sunnyside Psychiatric Hospital i Ōtautahi mai i te tau 1992 ki te tau 2003.

Ka auau tana patunga e tana kaiako i Kelston. Ka maumahara ia ki te patunga o tana upoko, te meke, te patu ki ngā mea, ā, me te whiunga mō te whakamahi reo rotarota. Ka kite ia i taua kaiako te whakaeke i ētahi atu ākonga me te whati i te ringaringa o tana hoa.

Ka kī mai te māmā o James kei te noho tonu a James i roto i te mataku. "Ka whakarite tonu a James i ana kākahu ki tana kūaha kia ārai te kuhunga mai o te kaiako whakawiri. E tata ana ki te 50 tau a ia. He moepapa tonu āna."

Ka amuamu te māmā o James ki te kura mō te tūkinotanga, engari kāore he tūhuratanga, ā, ka haere tonu te tūkinotanga.

I Sunnyside, ka hapa tana whakatau hei tangata wairua tuakoi, ā, ka tukuna he rongoā ārai mate ahotea, me te aha, kāore e taea te hīkoi. Ka hipa ngā tau e rua, ka tika te whakatau a tētahi pūkenga nō waho, ko te Māuiui Āpākā (AS). Kāore i whakaae te hōhipera ki te whakatau, ā,

# “Ka whakarite tonu a James i ana kākahu ki tana kūaha kia ārai te kuhunga mai o te kaiako whakawiri. E tata ana ki te 50 tau a ia. He moepapa tonu āna.”

ka tuku tonu i te rongoā mō te wairua tuakoi. Ka whiuia ia ki te noho taratahi me te rongoā mō te whakamahi i te reo rotarota. Ka tuku a James i te kerēme ki Sunnyside i whakataua i muri i ngā tau e rua.

Ka tuku kerēme utu paremata hoki a James mō te tūkinotanga i pā mai ki a ia i Kelston. I mua i te tuku i te kerēme, ka tono a James i ngā mauhanga i Kelston me te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga, engari kāore e āhei tētahi o aua rōpū whakahaere te hoatu ki a ia ngā mauhanga hāngai. He mea tāmi me te kohuki, nā te mea, mēnā kāore he kōnae, kāore e taea e ia te āta whāki āhea i mahia te tūkinotanga. Ka whakatau te tūhuratanga a te manatū kāore he taunakitanga pukapuka hei tautoko i ana kerēme. Ka kī atu te māmā a James “I tuku au i te amuamu, ā, ko te āhua nei kāore i hopukia e tētahi tangata. Ehara i te mea ko te tikanga o tēnei kāore ia i tūkinotia”.

Ki a ia he kohuki “e whakaaetia ana te manatū kia huna i muri i te koretake o te whakamau mauhanga, o ngā hātepe”.

Ka hipa te rima tau i mua i te whakataunga o te kerēme a James Kelston. Ka whakatau ia mō te

\$10,000 i te mutunga. Nā te hātepe kerēme i pā mai te tāmitanga ki a James rāua ko tana māmā, ā, ka whakaaweawetia tana whānau katoa.

E tūmanako ana a James ka mārama ake te hātepe kerēme ā tōna wā, ka whakatapoko, ā, ko te whakarauora kei te iho. Ka mea ia me tū motuhake te tūhuratanga o ngā kerēme i te tari kāwanatanga hāngai.

Ka tautuhi i te hātepe puretumu hei mea pāmamae nā te mea me noho anō ia i ngā wheako o te tūkinotanga, ā, nā te kore mārama o te hātepe.

*“Kāore i te mārama ka taea e au te kōrero ki a wai, me kōrero rānei au ki a wai. Kāore i te mārama mēnā ka whakarongo ngā tāngata ki a au, ka whakapono rānei ki aku kōrero. Ka whakapiki tēnei i aku whīra manawapā me te kārangirangi.”*

*“Me ngāwari rawa ina āhei ana te whakapāpā, nā te mea e hāngai ana ki ngā tāngata whakaraerae, ka pāmamaetia hoki. Me tino māia ki te whakapātaritari ki te pūnaha me te kōrero mō ngā mea i mahia. Ehara i te mea ngāwari te tuku whakapae tūkino nā te mea he nui te utu matawhaiaro.”*

# Wāhanga tuatoru: Ngā mea kua ako mātou mō te **tūkinotanga i te** **wā tiaki**

## Kupu whakataki

**Ka whakahua mātou i konei ngā mea i ako mātou ināianei i ngā mahinga tūmataiti, ngā whakawā tūmatanui e rua me te mahi tūhuratanga me te rangahau.** Ka tīmata mātou ki te whāki i te tokomaha o ngā tāngata i pāngia e te pūnaha tiaki, ā, nā te aha i uru ai ētahi o ngā rōpū taitapa ki ngā whakanōhanga tiaki. Kātahi ka whakaaro mātou ki te āhuatanga o te tūkinotanga, tae atu ki te pānga ki ngā whakarauora me te whakaaweawe ki a rātou me ū rātou hapori. Pērā i tā mātou kōrero i mua, he tīmatanga noa iho te whakarāpopototanga i raro iho o ngā mea ka ākona e mātou i roto i ā mātou tūhuratanga. Ka āta mātai ngā pūrongo e whai ake nei i ēnei kaupapa.

Ka haere mai ngā tāngata i tūkinotia i ngā āhuatanga me ngā tūāhua katoa. Engari ko tētahi āhuatanga motuhake o tā mātou uiui – ā, ka kitea i roto i ngā tāngata e kite ana mātou i roto i ngā mahinga tūmataiti me ngā kaititiro ka uiui mātou – he tokomaha ngā whakarauora i ahu mai i ngā wāhanga ka whakataumahatia, kei ngā wāhanga taitapa rānei o te hapori. Ko rātou ngā tamariki, ngā taiohi me ngā pakeke whakaraerae nō ngā whānau Māori, nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa me te ohaoha-pāpori ngoikore, tae atu ki ngā tāngata hauā, ngā wāhine me ngā kōtiro.

### 3.1. Mō ngā whakarauora

#### He tokomaha ngā tāngata kua pāngia e te tūkinotanga

Ināianei, neke atu i te 1,900 ngā whakarauora kua rēhita ki a mātou, engari, kāore e kore he hautau noa iho o rātou i tūkinotia i te tiaki. Kua mate, kua nuku ki tāwāhi ētahi, ā, he maha hoki kāore i te mōhio ki te uiui, kāore anō rānei kia haere

mai ki a mātou. Kāore e hiahia ana, e āhei ana rānei ētahi ki te kōrero mō tō rātou tūkinotanga.

E tata ana ki te 655,000 te whakatau tata i roto i tētahi pūrongo i tono mātou mō te hunga i uru ki ngā tūmomo wāhi tiaki i Aotearoa mai i te tau 1950,<sup>74</sup> ā, tērā pea ka tae atu ki te 256,000 kua tūkinotia.<sup>75</sup> I arotake te pūrongo i ngā raraunga onāianei ki te tātai i ēnei whakatau tata. Otirā, he iti iho tēnei whakatau tata i te nama tūturu, nā ngā āputa i roto i te raraunga e wātea ana me te whānuitanga o ngā wāhi me ngā tūmomo tūkinotanga ki roto i te korahi o ā mātou mahi.<sup>76</sup> Kua pāngia hoki te tūkinotanga ki ngā whānau o ngā kaupēhipēhi, tae atu ki ū rātou hapori me ngā whakatipuranga e whai ake nei.

E herea ana mātou e ngā kupu  
tohutoro ki te pūrongorongo mō te  
rahi o ngā whakaemita (rōpū)  
tāngata i roto i te tiaki  
Kāwanatanga me te tiaki i roto i ngā  
whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono,  
kia āwhina i te whakatau tata mō te  
mahī kei mua mō te uiui. Mō ngā  
take kua kōrerotia kētia e au, e kore  
rawa e taea te whakatau i te nama  
tūturu o ngā tāngata i tūkinotia i  
roto i ngā wāhi Kāwanatanga me te  
pūtake-whakapono i roto i te korahi  
– he nui rawa ngā āputa me ngā hē i  
roto i te raraunga mauhanga, ā, he  
uauatanga i roto i te tuku whakatau  
tata mō te nama o ngā tāngata i  
tūkinotia, ā, kāore i manaakitia i  
roto i ngā wāhi kanorau mō taua wā  
roa rawa.

Ahakoa ēnei tepenga, ka tautuhi  
te mahī kua mahia ināianei he  
nui ake ngā tāngata i uru ki ngā  
wāhi tiaki i tō te nama i mōhiotia i  
mua, ā, i ētahi kēhi, i te whakatau  
tata. Waihoki, i runga tonu i ngā  
whakatau tata tūpato he nui ake  
te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki i tō ngā  
whakapae o mua. Ahakoa he aha te  
aromataawai, he raruraru taumaha,  
karioi hoki me urupare.<sup>77</sup>

Ka pā atu te tūkinotanga i te  
wā tiaki ki ngā tāngata nō ngā  
wāhanga katoa o te pāpori o  
Aotearoa. Pērā i ngā kōrero i mua,  
he mahā ngā whakarauora i haere  
mai i ngā wāhanga noho tahatika  
ā-pāpori, ā-ohaoha o te pāpori,  
otirā ngāi Māori, ngā tāngata nō  
te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa me ngā  
tāngata hauā.

Mō ngā whakarauora i rēhita māi ki  
a mātou i tuku mai i tō rātou  
mātāwaka, e tata ki te 45 ūrau he  
Māori, ā, e 2.4 ūrau he tāngata nō  
te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. E tata ana ki  
te haurau o ngā whakarauora me  
ngā kaititiro i pūrongorongo i tētahi  
tūmomo hauātanga. E rima tekau  
mā iwa ūrau he tāne, ā, e 41 ūrau  
he wāhine.<sup>78</sup> Hui katoa, e kawatau  
ana mātou ka panoni ngā hautanga  
ina piki ai ngā rēhitatanga.

### He pānga pāhikahika ki ngāi Māori

Me whakaaro ko te kāhaki i ngā  
tamariki Māori kia tiakina i roto  
i te horopaki o ngā putanga o  
te tāmitanga me te taunga mai  
whānui o te Pākehā. Ka tīmata te  
nui rawa o te pānga o ngāi Māori ki  
ngā tari kāwanatanga toiora pāpori  
i muri iho i te Pakanga Tuarua o te

---

**“Ina tū ētahi atu pakeke hei mātua ka noho  
haepapa ki te tiaki i ngā tamariki pērā i ngā mātua  
pai whaimōhio.”**

**“Heoi anō, ahakoa e mōhiotia ana te whakaahuahanga nui he iti iho te mārama he aha i pērā ai te whakaahuahanga nui o ngāi Māori.... . I muri i te āta whakaaro pēnei taku titiro [ko ngā take mō te pāhikahika] kāore e taea te wewete i te hītori o te tāmitanga me te mūhore o ngā raupapatanga kāwanatanga ki te whakahōnore i Te Tiriti o Waitangi... Ina uiui ki te pūnahanaha o te āhuatanga whakarekereke, kaikiri hoki, he āwhina ki te whakarite i te tūkinotanga nōnakuanei, onāianei hoki o ngā tamariki Māori, otirā ngā tamariki katoa, i roto i te horopaki e whakatutukihia ai te mārama me te whakatatū.”**

NĀ MOANA JACKSON

Ao i te heke o te maha o ngāi Māori ki ngā tāonenui, ā, i whakamakoha ki ngā takiwā taiwhenua.<sup>79</sup> Ka piki te hautanga o ngāi Māori i roto i ngā takiwā tāone mai i te 25 ūrau i te tau 1945 ki te 62 ūrau i te tau 1966, ā, 83 ūrau i te tau 1988. I mua i tēnei, ka tiaki ngā whānau whānui me ngā hapū mō ngā tamariki Māori. Ka puta mai te rerekētanga whānui i waenganui i ngāi Māori me te Pākehā, e ai ki te ine ki te tirohanga ki te whānuitanga o ngā tatauranga noho whare, mātauranga, whai mahi, hauora, taihara hoki,<sup>80</sup> ā, ko te putanga ko

te rawakore whānui, ā, i ētahi wā he tōrōkiri taumaha ā-whānau.

Ka kōrero mai a Tā Kim Workman, he kaitaunaki manatika, he kaimahi kāwanatanga hoki o mua, mō te kaikiri hōhonu me te kore e rata ki ngāi Māori i roto i te pāpori i taua wā, ā, i kī i te nuinga o te wā ka whakapaetia ehara i te mūhore kaupapahere kāwanatanga te take o te rerekētanga, engari nā te Māori kē te hē: I whakaarohia nā te Māori te hē i runga anake i tō rātou mātāwaka.<sup>81</sup>

I whakaatuhia ngā tamariki Māori ki ngā āpiha kāwanatanga mō te hīanga "torohū" anake, ā, ka ngāwari ake te whakamahi a te rōpū Pirihimana, te nuinga he Pākehā, i tana mana ki ngā tamariki Māori.<sup>82</sup> I roto i tēnei horopaki, ka piki haere te maha o ngā tamariki me ngā taiohi Māori e kuhu ana ki ngā kōti tamariki.

Mai i taua wā, kua whakaahua nūitia ngāi Māori i roto i ngā tino ara ki te tiaki Kāwanatanga – ngā kōti taihara me te pūnaha tiaki me te whakamaru. I waenganui i te tau 1940 me 1970, hei tauira, ka reatoru te tūpono mā ngā tamariki me ngā taiohi Māori ki te kuhu ki ngā kōti tamariki i tō ērā atu tamariki me ngā taiohi.

I kitea e tētahi rangahau e 42 ūrau ngā tamariki Māori i roto i ngā kēhi tiaki me te whakamaru, i te wā e 24 ūrau rātou hei wāhanga o te taupori tamariki. He nui ake te tūponotanga o te tangohanga o ngāi Māori i te kāinga hei putanga nō ēnei hātepe. Ko tētahi pūrongo, hei tauira, nā te Kaitiaki Mana Tangata Matua i kite e 42 ūrau o ngā kēhi i haria mai ki mua i ngā kōti tamariki i te tau 1973 he tamariki Māori, engari o ngā kēhi i tangohia ai ngā tamariki i te kāinga, e 51 ūrau he Māori.

Kua ūrite te hautanga o ngāi Māori i roto i te tiakitanga Kāwanatanga. I roto i ētahi whakanōhanga, pērā i te Ōwairaka Boys' Home i Tāmaki Makaurau i te tekau tau 1970, ka eke ki te 80 ūrau o

ngā kainoho he "tāngata nō te Poronīhia, te nuinga he Māori".<sup>83</sup> He whakaaweawe nui tēnei ki tētahi whakatipuranga Māori. Ko te whakatau tata a te kaitatau, Len Cook, i te mutunga o te tekau tau 1970, kotahi te tama Māori o ngā tama Māori 14, ā, kotahi te kōtiro Māori o roto o ngā kōtiro Māori e 50 e noho ana ki ngā whakanōhanga Kāwanatanga.

E ai ki ngā raraunga e wātea ana he pāhikahika hoki te nama o ngāi Māori i roto i ngā whakaurunga hauātanga me te hauora hinengaro – e whakaahua ana i te kitenga i kōrerotia i mua mō te īnakinaki o ngā rōpū me ngā wāhi. He nui ake te pānga o te hauātanga ki ngāi Māori i tō ētahi atu i ngā rōpū pakeketanga katoa. Ka rite te whakaahuahanga nui o ngāi Māori ki ngā whakanōhanga mate hinengaro mai i te tekau tau 1970.<sup>84</sup> E ai ki ngā pūrongo i ngā 1990 he nui ake te tūponotanga o ngāi Māori kia whiwhi ki te tiaki hauora hinengaro, engari he nui ake hoki te tūponotanga kia uru ki te tiaki whita me te noho i raro i ngā tono whakamaimoa whakature.

Ka haere tonu te pāhikahika o te whakaahuatanga o ngā tamariki Māori i te tiaki ināianei. I te 30 o Pipiri 2020, e 68 rau ngā tamariki me ngā taiohi i roto i te herenga tiaki me te whakamaru, ā, 74 ūrau i roto i te herenga manaaki taiohi.<sup>85</sup> I kitea e te Tari o te Kaikōmihana Tamariki, i te tau 2019, he rearima te tūponotanga o ngā pēpi Māori e

**“He nui rawa ngā pēhanga ina whakaaro ana ki te whāki i te tūkinotanga taitōkai hītori ki tō whānau. I a au e whakaaro ana ki tēnei whakataunga i mōhio au he whakamōrea ki tō mātou āhua tauoranga. Ko te tikanga o te tūkinotanga ko ū mātou whakapono matua, tō mātou whakapono, he pēhea te whakatipu o tō mātou whānau i ā mātou tamariki, ngā tāngata i pono ai mātou me te whakaae kia uru ki ū mātou kāinga, ka pātaihia.”**

FRANCES TAGALOA

toru ngā marama, heke iho rānei, i tō ētahi atu pēpi te whakauru ki te tiaki Kāwanatanga.<sup>86</sup> Ka marohi hoki tētahi pūrongo a Oranga Tamariki he nui ake te tūponotanga tūkinotanga o ngāi Māori ina tiakina ana. I whakaatu taua pūrongo e 81 ūrau ngā tamariki Māori e tūkinotia ana i te tiaki, ki te 69 ūrau o rātou katoa i te tiaki.<sup>87</sup>

He tokomaha ngāi Māori i te tiaki i tēnei rā he tamariki a te hunga kua tiakina kētia. He maha ngāi Māori kua whakawehia i ūrātou hītori, uara, whenua, tikanga, hononga ahurea hoki.

Ka āta tiro tā mātou tūhuratanga ki ngā wheako Māori o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki ki te horopaki whānui o te tokomaha o ngāi Māori i uru ki te tiaki.

### Kua pāngia hoki ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa

Kua tukuna ngā taiohi nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa ki te tiaki mai i ngā tekau tau 1970, i mua hoki rānei. I taua wā kua uru a Aotearoa ki tētahi hekenga ohaoha, ā, i pikī te takarita ki ngā manene.<sup>88</sup> Ināianei, he whakaahuahanga nui tō ngā taiohi nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i roto i ngā whakanōhanganga manatika taiohi me ngā whakanōhanganga tiaki i waho o te kāinga (engari kāore i pērā rawa te whānui i tō ngāi Māori): E 23 ūrau ngā taiohi nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa o te mea tuatahi, ā, 16 ūrau o te mea whakamutunga ahakoa 13 ūrau noa iho o te taupori taiohi.

Heoi anō, he uaua ki a mātou tae noa mai ki tēnei wā ki te whakarite i te whakaahua ū o te maha o ngā

tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i uru ki te tiaki, i tūkinotia rānei i te wā i te tiaki i te wā katoa e kapia ana e ngā kupu tohutoro, nā te mea he kore mārama, hārakiraki, kāore e tino āmiki rānei te mauhanga. Ko ētahi o ngā pūrongo mō ngā whare, hei tauira, i tatau ngātahi ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa me ngāi Māori, ā, i roto i ētahi mauhanga ūkawa – tae atu ki te tatauranga tae noa ki te tau 1986 – kāore i whakaae kia nui ake te tautuhi a te tangata takitahi i te mātāwaka kotahi, pērā i te Māori, nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa hoki.

I te taumata ā-motu, kāore e tino whakaatu ana ngā tatauranga i te whakaaweawe ki ngā taitamariki nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i ngā takiwā tāone i tino nōhia e ngā taupori nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, ā, hāunga he raraunga tatauranga onāianei, he iti rawa ngā mauhanga, mēnā he mauhanga e hopu ana i ngā mātāwaka motuhake nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. I rongo hoki mātou i ngā whakarauora i kī ka whakapāhunutia rātou i te tūtohu i tō rātou ahurea nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, nā reira peai i iti iho te pūrongorongo o ēnei rōpū mātāwaka i roto i ngā wāhi tiaki.<sup>89</sup>

Waihoki, he maha ngā tāngata i roto i ngā hapori nō Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa e manauhea ana ki te kōrero mō te tiakitanga, mō te tūkinotanga rānei i te wā i te tiaki. He mātāpuna o te whakamā ēnei mea e rua mō ētahi i roto i

te hapori me ū rātou whānau, ā, koinei te take e manauhea ana te tokomaha ki te whāki i ū rātou wheako ki ū rātou ake whānau, hapori rānei, hei aha ngā āpiha.<sup>90</sup>

Ahakoa ēnei tepenga, e mārama ana he take nui te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki mō ngā hapori nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. E kī ana ētahi pūrongo he pāhikahika ngā kainoho nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i roto i ngā whare tiaki i ngā tekau tau 1970 me 1980. I kitea e te pūrongo mō ngā whare hauora pāpori i te tau 1983 16 ūrau o ngā kainoho he mātāwaka nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, hei whakataurite ki te 6 ūrau o te taupori taiohi,<sup>91</sup> ā, kei roto i ētahi atu whare, kura noho rānei e 50 ūrau ki te 80 ūrau he kainoho Māori, nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa rānei (heoi anō kāore i whakaratoa te whakamārama whāiti mō ngā tamariki nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa).<sup>92</sup> He whakaahuahanga nui hoki nō ngā tamariki nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa (Māori hoki) i roto i ngā hopuni hauora i ngā tekau tau 1980.

I whakaurua ngā pakeke nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa ki te tiaki mate hinengaro ūrite ana ki te taupori whānui, engari he nui ake te tūponotanga kia tukuna ki taua tiaki, me te whakauruhia anō i muri iho. He mahi matua tā ngā whare karakia, ā, e pēnei tonu ana, i roto i ngā tauoranga o te taupori manene nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, ā, ko te hua i noho ngā tini tamariki nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa ki ngā hopuni whare karakia me ngā kura

# “Ki a au 13, 12 pea ōku tau, e mōhio ana koe, i haere mai tēnei wahine ki roto i tō mātou whare, ā, kāore au i te hīanga, ka haere mai, ā, ka mea “he pai ki a koe te wāhi e haere ana koe” ā, kāore au i mōhio mēnā e pēnā ana au – e haere ana ki hea rā”

SHANNON, MĀORI, 59

ka huraina pea ki te tūkinotanga.  
Ko te tūponotanga o ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i te tiaki Kāwanatanga me ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono i roto i ū rātou tauoranga he tauira o te āhuatanga pāhekoheko o ngā wāhi i roto i ngā kupu tohutoro.

Ki a mātou, ko te mūhore o ngā mātāpuna ūkawa ki te kohikohi nahanaha, tika rānei i ngā raraunga mātāwaka i tāpae ki te iti o te pūrongorongo o ngā wheako o tēnei wāhanga o tō tātou taupori. Ko te whāinga o tā mātou tūhuratanga nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa he waihanga i te whakaahua mārama o ngā wheako o te hunga nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i te tiaki.

## He tokomaha ngā tāngata me ngā hauātanga kua tūkinotia

He nui rawa te hautanga o ngā tāngata hauā i whai wheako i te tiaki i tētahi wā o ū rātou tauoranga.<sup>93</sup> Heoi anō, he iti noa iho ngā raraunga e pā ana ki te maha o ngā tāngata hauā i whakaurua ki te tiaki, tokohia

rānei ngā tāngata hauā i noho ki ngā tūmomo tiaki whāiti. Waihoki, i mua i te tau 1996, kāore ngā kāwanatanga i paku kohikohi ki ngā raraunga ūkawa mō te tokomaha o ngā tāngata hauā i Aotearoa.

Ahakoa tēnei, ka whakaatu ngā rangahau me ngā mauhanga kāwanatanga ko ngā tāngata hauā, rātou me ngā hauātanga akoranga, i noho i roto i te whānuitanga o ngā wāhi tiaki whakanōhanga, tae atu ki ngā hōhipera mate hinengaro, me te mate hinengaro tamariki, ngā kāinga tamariki me ngā wāhi manatika taiohi, ā, he maha ngā wā ka nekehia mai i tētahi o aua wāhi ki tētahi atu. He nui hoki te tūponotanga ka haere ngā tamariki hauā ki ngā kura motuhake, ko ētahi ka whakahaerehia e ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono. Hei tauira, ko Marylands School – te kaupapa o tētahi o ā mātou mātai kēhi onāianei i te tūhuratanga Katorika – he kura noho mō ngā tama tae atu ki a rātou me ngā hauātanga ako.

Mō te nuinga o te rautau 20, ka rongo ngā mātua o ngā tamariki hauā i te pēhitanga nui ki te tuku i ā rātou tamariki ki ngā whakanōhanga Kāwanatanga ā te tau tuarima, nā te mea he pai ake mā rātou me ū rātou whānau. He nui ake te tūponotanga o rātou ka uru ki ngā whakanōhanga ki te noho ki te tiaki mō te nuinga, te katoa rānei o ū rātou tauoranga.

Ka kī a Dr Hilary Stace, he kairangahau hauātanga, he kaiwhakahē hoki, ki te uiui ka mahia tēnei i te wā ka whakaparahako ngā waiaro me ngā kaupapahere ki ngā tāngata kāore he hauātanga, i ārahina i ētahi wā e ngā ariā whakarite momo ira,<sup>94</sup>, ā, ko te putanga he whakawhanake i ngā whakanōhanga noho motuhake mō ngā tamariki me ngā hauātanga ako me te ture e whakaae ana kia unuhia ngā tamariki me ngā hauātanga ako i ū rātou whānau kia whakaurua ki te tiaki.<sup>95</sup>

I waenganui i ngā 1950 me ngā 1970, ko ngā whare whakanōhanga te kōwhiringa matua o te Kāwanatanga mō ngā tāngata hauā, otirā rātou me te hauātanga ako. Ka heke ēnei nama i muri iho i taua wā, engari ka haere tonu te whakahaere o ngā whakanōhanga mate hinengaro tamariki tae atu ki ngā 1990, ā, i ētahi wā ki waenganui o ngā 2000.

Ko te whakarauora, a Tā Robert Martin tētahi kainoho i roto i tētahi whakanōhanga pērā. Ko tāna i mea atu tētahi rata ki tana māmā

he "taipuru ā-hinengaro ia", ā, me tuku atu me te wareware ia.<sup>96</sup> Ko tāna, i te 18 marama, ka "ngaro tana whānau" i te wā i tukuna ia ki te Kimberley Centre i Taitoko, he wāhi mō ngā tamariki me ngā hauātanga hinengaro: "Ka tangi au ki a rātou. Ka hiahia au kia haere mai rātou me te hari i a au ki te kāinga, engari kāore rātou i haere mai, nā reira, i te mutunga, ka mutu taku tangi ki a rātou."<sup>97</sup> I muri iho, i neke te arotahi o te Kāwanatanga ki te whakarato tiaki tautoko ki ngā tāngata hauā kia āhei rātou te noho ki ū rātou ake kāinga. I te nuinga o te wā he iti iho ngā ratonga tiaki whare noho onāianei, e whakanoho ana i ngā tāngata tokowhā ki te tokoono.

He iti rawa ngā raraunga mō te tūkinotanga o te hunga hauā i te tiaki, ā, ko te tētahi take nui nā te mea he nui ngā tauārai ki te aro me te whāki i te tūkinotanga, pērā i ngā uauatanga whakawhitiwhiti kōrerorero, te mataku ka unuhia te tautoko a ngā kaimanaaki e whakawhirinaki ana rātou, te aronui o te hunga whaimana kia whakaaro he hārakiraki te hunga hauā hei kaititiro mō te tūkinotanga.

E ai ki ngā rangahau ā-ao he nui rawa ake te pānga mai o te tūkinotanga ki ngā tamariki me ngā pakeke hauā hei taupori, ā, mō ngā wā roa, i tō te hunga kāore i te hauā, ā, he whakaraerae ake te hunga hauā e noho ana i te tiaki. Ko tētahi mea e paku whakamārama ana i tēnei, he

nui ake te tūponotanga o te hunga hauā kia noho i roto i ngā whakanōhangā, ā, mō ngā wā roa ake i te hunga kāore he hauātanga. Ka whakapau kaha mātou ki te whakarite mēnā ko ngā pāpātanga tūkinotanga nui ake i tāwāhi ka tukuruatia i roto i Aotearoa. Ināianei, kāore he take kia whakaaro he rerekē a Aotearoa.

Pērā i te taupori nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, ki a mātou he tauārai te iti o ngā raraunga mō ngā tāngata hauā i te tiaki ki tā mātou mārama ki ngā wheako o tēnei rōpū. He tika rawa te kōrero a te tumuaki kaitaunaki o IHC a Trish Grant ina kōrerorero ana i te aroturuki i te hunga hauā i roto i te mātauranga: "Ka kaute koe i ngā mea e uara ana koe, ko te mea kāore koe e kaute, kāore e uaratia ana."<sup>98</sup>

### Kua tūkinotia hoki ngā wāhine me ngā kōtiro

Ko te nuinga o ngā whakarauora ka rēhitatia ki a mātou he tāne.<sup>99</sup> Engari kua pāngia ngā wāhine me ngā kōtiro e ngā tūmomo tūkinotanga motuhake i te tiaki.

E hiahiatia ana ētahi atu rangahau ki te ara i whakanōhia ngā kōtiro ki te tiakitanga, ā, he aha ō rātou wheako ina tiakina ana. Heoi anō, e mōhio ana mātou, i ngā 1950 me ngā 1960, he mataku whānui o te "hīanga ahurangi", otirā e pā ana ki ngā kōtiro.

Kua tautuhi mai ētahi kaititiro i te pānga mai ki ngā kōtiro –

ahakoa e waru, e iwa noa iho ngā tau – o ngā mātaitanga ākina i roto i ngā tarapu mō ngā mate paipai, i te urunga mai ki te tiaki, i muri iho rānei i te putanga atu i te whakanōhangā mō te rā kotahi.<sup>100</sup> Ahakoa he iti ngā mōhiohio, e mōhio ana hoki mātou ki ngā pūrongorongo o ngā wāhine me ngā kōtiro i roto i ngā whakanōhangā, otirā ngā wāhine me ngā kōtiro hauā, e whakapāngia ana me te kore whakaae.<sup>101</sup> He tūponotanga nui ake kia noho tonu, kia whakahokia rānei ki ngā whakanōhangā ngā kōtiro i noho ki ngā whakanōhangā ki mua nā te mea e whakaarohia ana he "tūraru", me here anō rānei.<sup>102</sup>

Ka kī mai te kaitaunaki, a Dr Oliver Sutherland, he nui rawa te mōrea kia tangohia ngā kōtiro Māori i ō rātou whānau kia tiakina. Ka kite ia he nui ake te tūponotanga mō ngā kōtiro Māori i mua i ngā kōti i waenganui i te 1967 me te 1976 kia tukuna ki te tiaki Kāwanatanga hei putanga o taua hātepe i tō ngā kōtiro tauiwi me ngā tama Māori. I tētahi wā toru tau, i waenganui i te 1974 me te 1976, ko te katoa o ngā kōtiro 15 ngā tau i whiuia kia haere ki te whare herehere tamariki he Māori.<sup>103</sup>

Ka kīia ngā kōtiro uua ki te whakahaere te āhua kua pāngia e te mate hinengaro, ā, ka tukuna ki ngā whakanōhangā mate hinengaro. Hei tauira, i Fareham House i te mutunga o ngā 1960, he kura i whakatūria i te tuatahi mō

ngā kōtiro Māori, i waenganui i te 20 īrau me te 30 īrau o ngā kōtiro i whakawhitia ki ngā hōhipera mate hinengaro.<sup>104</sup>

Ka kitea e tētahi o aua kōtiro, Beverly Wardle-Jackson, ahakoa tana tamarikitanga "i taea e au te kite i te kore manatika o te whiu i a mātou, ngā kōtiro, ki ngā whakanōhanga nā te mea kāore he wāhi i tua atu mō mātou. Ko te āhua nei, he tūmomo whakamātau pāpori mātou".<sup>105</sup> E mea ana ia ka whakahokia ia ki te Hōhipera o Porirua i ngā wā e whakaaro ana he "uaua" ia, engari ko te tikanga kē he "kōtiro rangatahi taratahi noa iho, e mokemoke ana".<sup>106</sup>

Ka whakataumahatia ngā wāhine me ngā kōtiro i te kore tautoko ina hapū ana rātou, tae atu ki te pēhangia kia whāngai atu ā rātou pēpi.<sup>107</sup> He tokomaha ngā māmā taiohi, kāore i mārenatia, i whakahaua kia tuku atu ā rātou pēpi i te whānautanga mai.

Ka whakawhāithia ngā kōwhiringa o ngā wāhine tamariki e te iti o te āhei ki ngā ārai hapū mā ngā wāhine takitahi i mua i ngā 1970 – me te tino whāiti o te āhei ki te whakatahe. Ko te tau 1973 te tau tuatahi ka āhei ngā māmā takitahi te whiwhi ki te penihana kaupapa kāinga hei āwhina i a rātou ki te whakatipu tamariki, e whakaāhei ana i ētahi ki te puta atu i ngā hoa tākunekune whakamanioro, whakarekereke hoki.

I ngā 1950, he nui rawa te pēhangia pāpori ki ngā wāhine ka hapū

i waho atu o te mārenatanga nā ū rātou whānau me ngā tari kāwanatanga toiora pāpori ki te whāngai atu i ā rātou pēpi. I raro i te Adoption Act 1955 he "katī" ngā whāngai pērā, nā reira i ngaro katoa i ngā māmā te tūhononga ki ā rātou pēpi. E tata ana ki te 45,000 ngā whāngai i waenganui i te tau 1955 me te 1985.<sup>108</sup>

He tokomaha ngā wāhine i whāki mai ki a mātou i ngā mahinga tūmataiti i tō rātou pūkatokato, āwhitu i te kore āhei ki te pupuritonu ki ā rātou tamariki. Ka tautuhi rātou i te haringa ki ngā kāinga māmā, e whakahaeretia ana e ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono i te nuinga o te wā, me te whakapuwheto a ngā kaimahi ina tatari ana rātou ki te whakawhānau mai i ngā pēpi. Ka pāngia mai ngā tūmomo āhua tūkinotanga me te whētuki, ā, ka ū ngā whakaaweawe mō te tauoranga katoa. Ka whakarongo hoki mātou ki ngā tamariki i kōrero mō te tūkino o te whakawehenga i ū rātou māmā i te whānautanga mai.

He tokomaha ngā whāngai kati e whāngaihia ana ngā tamariki Māori e ngā whānau Pākehā.<sup>109</sup> Ko tētahi tangata pērā, a Dr Alison Green, i mea mai ka tōmuri mai tana mōhio ki tana whakapapa Māori. Ka kī mai ana mātua whāngai "he paku toto Pāniora tāna" i te wā ka whāngaihia ia e rāua i te tau 1958. Ka tautuhi ia i te whakatipu me te kore whakapapa, whenua, whānau

hoki hei mea "whētuki, mamae, ā, i ētahi wā me ngā whīra kiritau iti".<sup>110</sup>

Ka kōrerotia mai ko ngā tamariki Māori, "tino Māori nei te āhua" i tukuna ki ngā kāinga hīrokiroki nā te mea kāore ngā mātua whāngai i hiahia ki ngā tamariki "kiri mangu". Ka tāpaetia ki ngā kaitono "pai rawa" ngā tamariki "pai rawa", ā, ko ngā kaitono i whakaarohia ka noho taitapa i tāpaetia ngā tamariki "iti iho te hiahiatia".<sup>111</sup> Ka wheako hoki ngā whānau, ngā hapū me ngā iwi i te ngaronga ina whāngaihia te tamaiti ki te whānau Pākehā. Ka whakaaweawetia ngā whakanōhanga pēnei i te motika o te whānau whānui ki te tātai atu ki tō rātou whakapapa.

### **He rerekē ngā take mō ngā whakanōhanga, ā, i te nuinga o ngā kēhi kāore he take mārama e kitea ana**

Ka tukuna ngā tāngata takitahi kia tiakina mō ngā take huhua, tae atu ki te rawakore, te whānautanga e te māmā kāore i mārenatia, te tūkinotanga matū a te matua, te matenga o te matua, te tūkinotanga i te kāinga, ina whakaarohia he tamaiti hīanga, ina whakaarohia ana kāore ngā tamariki i te "āta whakahaerehia", te whakarere kura, me te hauātanga, mate hinengaro rānei o te tamaiti. He maha ngā wā ka tukuna ngā tamariki ki te tiaki mō ngā take atu i te whanonga kino.<sup>112</sup> Waihoki, ko rātou e tukuna ki te tiaki mō taua take, e noho ana i te nuinga o te wā ki ngā taiao whānau pūkākā.

He tokomaha ngā whakarauora he iti te mārama, kāore he māramatanga rānei, ki te take i unuhia rātou i ō rātou whānau, ka whakaaro rānei he pohewa noa ngā take, kāore he take rānei. Ka kī mai ētahi kāore i āta whakaarohia tō rātou unuhanga i tō rātou whānau, ā, ko te otinga he ngaukino, he mataku, he kumukumu mō te wā e heke mai nei. Ka rongo mātou i ngā whakarauora i kī mai i tūao ngā mema whānau ki te tiaki i a rātou kia kaua rātou e uru ki te pūnahā tiaki, engari ka whakahēngia e te Kāwanatanga ngā tono pērā mō te kore noa iho.

Ka kī mai tētahi whakarauora: "He pai ake ina tukuna au ki taku nana nā te mea e tino whawhai ana ia kia noho au ki a rātou... He aha i pērā ai tō rātou kaha hiahia kia tukuna au ki te tiaki atawhai? Ka whakakāhoretia rātou noa iho. Kāore i te mārama."<sup>113</sup>

Ka kī ētahi i māminga, i pēhitia ki te whakaae ki te tiaki mate hinengaro tūao. Ka tautuhi ētahi atu i te uru ki te tiaki mate hinengaro mā te whakatau hē, te kore whakatau mate hinengaro noa iho rānei. Hei tauira, ka hē te whakatau a te whakarauora turi, a James Packer, ki te wairua tuakoi, ā, ka tukuna ki te Hōhipera Mate Hinengaro o Sunnyside he wāhi i tukuna mai te rongoā hāngai.<sup>114</sup> Ka hipa ngā tau e rua, ka whakaritea e tana māmā te whakatau mate Asperger e tētahi kaimahi whare haumanu nō

waho, engari kāore i arongia e te whakanōhanga i noho ia, i runga i te rongoā mō te wairua tuakoi, mō ngā tau e iwa i muri mai.<sup>115</sup>

Pērā anō a Leonie McInroe i whakaurua ki te hōhipera o Lake Alice hei putanga o te whakatau hē o kei te rohenga wairua tuakoi. I a ia i Lake Alice, ka whakamaimoatia ia ki te haumanu pūroi me te haumanu hiko-whakaoreore, te ECT rānei hei momo whiunga.<sup>116</sup> Ka tautuhi tētahi atu whakarauora, a Joan Bellingham, i whakaaroohia he kore whai tikanga pāpori ia nā te mea he takatāpui tuwhera ia i te mutunga o tana taiohitanga. Ka kīia mai ki a ia me ana mātua he māuiui ia, ā, me whakamaimoa, nā reira i uru mai, i puta atu i te tiaki mate hinengaro, e whiwhi ana ki te rongoā me te ECT, mō ngā tau 12.<sup>117</sup>

Ahakoa he aha te take i uru ai ngā tamariki, taiohi rānei me ngā pakeke whakaraerae ki te tiakitanga, i rongo mātou kāore rātou e manaakitia ana, engari i te wehenga he kino ake te āhua i te

### 3.2. Ko te āhuatanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki

#### He maha ngā āhua o te tūkinotanga

Kei roto i te tūkinotanga, e tautuhia ana e ngā kupu tohutoro, he tūkinotanga ūkiko, taitōkai, aurongo, me te hinengaro. Kei roto hoki te kore manaaki me te whakamaimoa, te tiaki takarepa, hē rānei e puta ai he tūkinotanga taumaha, ahakoa ā-hinengaro, ā-tinana rānei.<sup>118</sup> Kāore e kore, ka panoni ngā paerewa me ngā māramatanga o te tiaki i te wā e mātai ana mātou. Ka hāngai pea ngā paerewa o te wā ki tā mātou whakaaroohanga mēnā he tūkino ētahi tūmomo mahi, engari ka titiro mātou ki ngā mahi i whakaputa i te whakakino taumaha ahakoa he mahi i whakaaetia i taua wā, kāore rānei. Kia whai māramatanga, ko ētahi o ngā tūkinotanga kua kōrerotia tae mai ki tēnei wā kāore e kore he mahi tūkino, ahakoa ka whakaritea ngā paerewa o aua rā.

**“i mōhiotia [te Hihita] i Sacred Heart he kaiwhiu, ka maumahara au i tana unuhanga i tana hū rekereke teitei, mātotoru ki te patu i te taha whakamuri o ngā waewae, te kumu rānei, ā, i mua i ngā huinga kura i a mātou e whakarārangihia ana ki te mātakitaki.”**

I rongo mātou i te kōrero, ahakoa te pōuritanga, te kore manaaki me te tūkinotanga i wheako ai ngā whakarauora ki te kāinga, kāore i pērā i te kino i whakataumaha mai ki a rātou i te tiaki i muri iho. Ka tautuhi ngā whakarauora mai i ngā tūmomo wāhi huhua, i ngā taiao whakarekereke, pūkākā hoki hoki e huhua ana ngā tūmomo āhua tūkinotanga. Kāore e tino pāngia te tangata ki te tūmomo tūkinotanga kotahi anake. He tokomaha ngā whakarauora i rureruretia ki ngā āhuatanga huhua. I kitea te tūkinotanga o ētahi atu e te tino nuinga.

I rongo mātou i ngā whakarauora i pāngia e ngā whakaekenga ā-tinana me te taitōkai, te whakapōraru, te whakahāweatanga me ētahi atu whanonga whakaware. Kei roto i ēnei ko te herenga kutikuti, te whakamaimoa tūkino, ngākau whakawiri me te whakakino, te whakamahi i te rongoā me ngā tukanga rata hei whiunga, te herenga mohao me te noho taratahi mō te kore noa iho, ngā rapunga kirikau me ngā mātaitanga teke kāore e tika ana, te tūkinotanga ā-waha me ngā kanga kaikiri.

I rongo hoki mātou i ngā kōrero mō te tūkinotanga i whiua ki ngā tāngata takitahi ki te whiu, whakahaere, whakauru mataku rānei i roto i a rātou. Nā te taumahatanga o ētahi o ngā kēhi tūkinotanga i whakaae te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao, me te

kore whakahē a te Kāwanatanga o Aotearoa, he mahi whakamamae.<sup>119</sup>

Ka puta mai peā te tūkinotanga ā-aurongo, ā-hinengaro hoki i te tangohanga hē i te kāinga, te whakanōhanga rānei ki te wāhi tiaki, ngā panoni auau o ngā whakanōhanga, te noho wā roa rawa atu ki te tiaki, te kore āhei ki ngā ratonga hauora, mātauranga rānei, te ngaro o te whakapā ki te whānau whakawhānau me te ngaro o te whakapānga ki te ahurea, te reo taketake rānei.

Kei roto i te kore manaaki te whakaeo ūkiko, aurongo, hinengaro, rata, mātauranga, wairua, ahurea rānei. Ka tautuhi ngā whakarauora i ēnei mea katoa, ā, kia kī mai ko ngā hiahia tangata waiwai mō te matihere, te mahana me te aroha kāore i tutukihia i a rātou i te tiaki. He kaupapa motuhake te whakaeo ahurea mō ngā whakarauora Māori tokomaha, i takaoraora ki te kite me te tūhono anō ki ngā whānau, ngā hapū me ngā iwi, ā, ki te waihanga i te tuakiri Māori i muri i te rironga ki te tiakitanga tauiwi.

### **Kua puta mai te tūkinotanga i tūmomo wāhi tiaki huhua**

Kei roto i ngā tūmomo tiaki i roto i ngā kupu tohutoro ko ngā wāhi nohoanga me te noho kore, pērā i ngā whare tiaki me te whakamaru, ngā whare manatika taiohi, ngā whakanōhanga taurima me te whāngai, ngā kāinga tamariki me ngā whareherehere taiohi,

ngā hōhipera mate hinengaro, whakaurunga rānei, ngā whakaurunga hauātanga, te tiaki mate hinengaro, hauātanga rānei kore noho, ngā hopuni hauora, ngā hōtaka e whakaratoa ana e ngā rōpū kē i kirimanatia ki te Kāwanatanga, ngā kura me ngā whakaurunga<sup>120</sup> (tae atu ki ngā kura noho me ngā kura noho motuhake) tae atu ki ngā wāhi whakawhiti, tae atu ki ngā whareherehere pirihimana, te herenga pirihimana me te ikiiki i waenganui i ngā whakaurunga tiaki Kāwanatanga.<sup>121</sup>

Ka arotahi te tikanga o te tiaki i roto i ngā kupu tohutoro mēnā i "whakaaetia te kawenga" e te Kāwanatanga ki te tiaki i taua tangata, ahakoa he tōtika, he takaāwhio rānei.<sup>122</sup> Nā reira "i te tiaki" ngā tāngata takitahi ahakoa mēnā e noho ā-tinana ana i roto i tētahi o ngā whakanōhanga, wāhi rānei e whakarārangihia i runga ake, kāore rānei.

E pā ana ki ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono, kei roto i ngā wāhi tiaki ko ngā wāhi noho me te kore noho pērā i ngā kāinga tamariki me ngā whare pani pūtake-whakapono, ngā kāinga mō ngā māmā kāore i mārenatia, ngā kura hāhi, ngā rōpū me ngā hopuni taiohi e whakahaeretia ana e te rōpū pūtake-whakapono, me ngā whare karakia. Ka āhei mātou te whakatewhatewha i te tūkinotanga ahakoa i mahia i roto,

i waho, hei tauira, ngā whenua, ngā whare hāhi rānei.

Ko te āhuatanga matua mēnā he hononga tiaki tō te whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono ki te tangata i tūkinotia. Nā reira, hei tauira, ka taea e mātou te whakatewhatewha i te tūkinotanga o te tangata takitahi i runga i te haerenga ā-rā, ā-moe rānei. Kua rongo mātou i ngā whakarauora kua tūkinotia i roto i tēnei hononga tiaki i te whānuitanga o ngā wāhi, tae atu ki ūrātou ake kāinga, te perehepetere, te kura pūtake-whakapono, te motokā, te whare karakia nui, me te wāhi whāki.

Ka āhei hoki mātou te titiro ki te tūkinotanga pērā i te whakaweti i whakaputaina ai te whakakinotanga, te whakarekereke me te taitōkai e ētahi atu kainoho i te wāhi tiaki. Kua rongo hoki mātou i ngā whakarauora maha he whānui rawa te whakarekereke a ētahi atu kainoho.

E mōhio ana mātou neke atu i te 1,000 ngā whakanōhanga, kāinga, kaiwhakarato Kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono hoki, e whakahaeretia ana i waenganui i te tau 1950 me te tau 1999, ā, ka ako mō ētahi ina haere tonu ana te uiui. Kua rerekē te momo me te nama o ngā wāhi i runga i ngā waiaro whānui mō ngā mea pērā i te hīanga, te mate hinengaro, te hunga hauā, te mātāwaka me te tikanga pai mō te mahi pāpori.

### He hanga noa te tūkinotanga ōkiko

He hanga noa te tūkinotanga ōkiko  
me te kitenga i te tūkinotanga  
ōkiko, otirā i roto i te whare tiaki,  
ngā kāinga tiaki atawhai me ngā  
wāhi mātauranga, hauora me  
te hauātanga. Kua kī mai ngā  
whakarauora i pakia, i mekea,  
i whanaia, ā, i patua rātou.  
Ka taraputia, ka wepungia, ka  
patua ki te rākau, ka whiua ki te  
tātua, ka werongia e ngā mea, ka  
mapungia ki te wai, ā, ka pēhia kia  
kai i ngā mea kāore e taea te kai  
pērā i te hopi. Ka tukuna ngā mahi  
parangetungetu pērā i te horoi i  
te papa ki te taitai niho. Ka ākina  
ētahi atu ki te whakangungu ōkiko  
nui rawa atu, i ētahi wā i runga i  
ngā waewae kōpūpū tae atu ki te  
wā ka ruha rātou.<sup>123</sup> Ko ētahi atu  
tūkinotanga ka tohutohutia kia tū  
ki te wāhi kotahi, te tūnga kotahi

mō ngā hāora mahi, te  
whakaatuhia i mua i ētahi atu i te  
wā e kirikau ana.<sup>124</sup>

Ka kī mai ngā kaititiro ko te  
whakarekereke ōkiko i tukuna hei  
whiunga. Hei tauira, i whakahua a  
Beverly Wardle-Jackson, i tana  
herenga e te tumuaki o te kāinga  
kōtiro a te Kāwanatanga Fareham  
House “pērā i te kararehe” i mua i  
tana omanga atu.<sup>125</sup> I tētahi atu  
kēhi i rongo mātou mō te tama i  
oma atu, ā, 12 ngā wā ka patua ki te  
kumu ki te rākauhau, ā, tētahi atu  
tama i patua pērātia, ka totongia  
tana kumu i te kaha patu.<sup>126</sup>

Ka rongo hoki mātou i ngā  
tauira o ngā tāngata takitahi  
i whiua ā-tinana mō ngā take  
iti, whakataruna rānei, pērā i  
te rotarota, te marangi inu, te  
tangi, te mimi moenga, te ngau

---

**“I te wā i tae tuatahi au ki Epuni ka tukuna au ki te wāhi e kīa nei he nawenawe. He ūrite ki te whare herehere piri himana. Ka uru ngā urunga hou katoa ki reira mō ngā rā e rua, e toru rānei. Ka rakaina koe mō ngā hāora e 23 i ia rā. Mō te hāora kotahi ka haria atu koe mō te kori tinana. Ka maumahara au e noho ana i reira, me te tangi, e whakaaro ana he aha tēnei, me te mataku kia rakaina i roto i te whare herehere.”**

maikuku, te ngaro aikiha rānei.<sup>127</sup>  
 E ai ki te pukapuka a Ahorangi Elizabeth Stanely, Road to Hell: State Violence against Children in Postwar New Zealand, ko ngā tama i oma atu i ākina ki te whawhai ngātahi hei whiunga.<sup>128</sup>

Kei ētahi hōhipera mate hinengaro, i whiua ētahi tūroro ki te whakahaeretanga o te ECT me te kore rongoā whakamoe, te whakamahi rānei i te taputapu e whakamahia ana ki te whakahaere i te ECT e pāngia ana ki ngā taihemahema me ngā waewae ki te tuku hikohiko.<sup>129</sup> I rongo hoki mātou i ngā wā ina tirohia ana e ngā kaimahi hōhipera ngā tamariki e whakahaere ana i te ECT ki ētahi atu i te tiaki. Ka pāngia ngā tūroro i roto i ngā whakanōhangā mate hinengaro e ngā haumanu panoni whanonga whakamātau, pērā i te haumanu moe hōhonu, te haumanu anuanu me te haumanu rotu, me ngā whakamaimoa pūroi.

I kī a Anne Helm, i whakapāngia e te haumanu moe hōhonu e ono wiki te roa ki te Hōhipera o Cherry Farm i Ōtepoti i ngā 1970, ka patua rawatia tana tinana. I kī ia, i te tiro auau ngā kaimahi i tana pēhangā toto, "nā te mea ka pararūtikitia pea au, ka whakamutu pea i taku āhei neke i te nui rawa o ngā rongoā e uru ana ki tana tinana. I te mutunga o tēnei 'whakamaimoa', ka kōpuka aku waewae i te noho ki te moenga, kāore e taea e au te tautoko i taku taumaha ngakengake... He uaua rawa māku

te hiki i taku upoko i te urunga".<sup>130</sup> I tukuna ngā rongoa i ētahi wā ki te whakarata me te whakahaere, kaua ko te whakaputa i te painga haumanu, ā, i whakamahia me te kore whakaaetanga tūroro.<sup>131</sup>

E mōhio tonutia ana ko te ECT e whakahaeretia ana i raro i ngā paearu pākaha, he whakamaimoa whaimana, e angitu ana i ngā wā mahā mō ngā āhuatanga mate hinengaro. Heoi anō, i rongo mātou i te maha o ngā tāngata e kōrero ana mō te whakaaweawe whakamōtī ki a rātou ina whakamahia hētia. Ka tautoko ngā kōrero mō te tūkinotanga i roto i ngā whakanōhangā mate hinengaro i ngā tuhinga ka āta tuhia, ā, ka whakatōpūngia e te Confidential Forum for Former In-Patients of Psychiatric Hospitals. Ka tautuhia e tētahi whakarauora, Egan Bidois, hei whakamamae.<sup>132</sup> Ko te whakatau tata a tētahi atu, a Joan Bellingham, neke atu i te 200 ngā wā i whiwhi ia ki te ECT. Ka tautuhia ia i te hātepe:<sup>133</sup>

*"Kāore he tauira riterite ki ngā ECT. I ētahi wā ka tuaruatia i roto i te rā kotahi, ka mahia i te wā kotahi i te rā, ka mahia i te wā kotahi i ngā rā torutoru pea. Ka kīia ka whakamaimoatia ki te hiko āpōpō, ā, kāore koe e kai. Ka tuku mai rātou i te whakangā uaua ki te pararūtiki i a au. E ōrite ana te rongo ki ngā heu e haehae ana i taku tinana. I te tino oho koe i taua wā. Ka kite koe i te pūrere hiriwa*

*me ngā kaiāwhina e pupuri ana i ngā pito kawehiko... I ngā wā katoa i muri i te haumanu hiko i te hauhauaitu me te āmai, ā, ka ruaki au. Ka kino rawa taku āhua. Ka ruaki au me te tangi, ā, he nui ngā wā i patipati au kia kaua e mahia anō. Kāore rātou e whakarongo, e urupare rānei. I ētahi wā nā korā au ka kāpō katoa au mō tētahi wā."*

Ka whakaarohipa e te Komiti o te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao Whakahē Whakamamae tētahi amuamu inakuanei mō te whakamahi i te "ECT tē panonihia" me te rongoā hei whiunga ki te wāhanga tamaiti me te taiohi o te Hōhipera o Lake Alice. Ka kī te komiti he whakamamae, he tūkinotanga hoki/rānei pea ēnei mahi, ā, kua whati a Aotearoa i ana herenga i raro i te Kawenata whakahē i te Whakamamae me Ētahi atu Whakamaimoa, Whiunga Tunu Huruhuru, Ngākau Whakawiri, Whakokino rānei nā te kore whakatūturu kia whakamahi te hunga whaimana tika i te tūhuratanga wawe, tōkeke hoki.<sup>134</sup>

### **Kua whakamahi te noho taratahi hei whiunga**

I ētahi wā i rakaina ngā tamariki me ngā taiohi i roto i te tiaki nōhanga ki ngā whare herehere, rūma taratahi rānei hei tūmomo whiunga, whakahaeretanga rānei, ka whātoro atu i ētahi wā ki ngā wiki, ki ngā mārama rānei.<sup>135</sup> Ka kī mai ngā kaititiro he iti ngā rūma whita, i ētahi wā kāore he

matapihi, he makariri, he paru, he haunga, ā, he iti rawa ngā taputapu whare. I ētahi wā, ka unuhia ngā paraikete me ngā moenga i te awatea, kia akiaki i ngā tamariki ki te noho i runga i te papa, te ana moenga rānei. I whakaratoa ngā pākete, ngā pō mimi rānei hei whare paku. Kāore e taea te aha. I te nuinga o te wā me kai i roto i te rūma.

Ka rongo hoki mātou ko te here pērā i ngā tamariki i te āhuatanga pērā mō tētahi wā i te taenga mai he tikanga riterite i ētahi whare whakanōhangā. Hei tauira, ka kī mai te kaitaunaki pūmau a Dr Oliver Sutherland ko ngā tama i whakaurua ki Ōwairaka Boys' Home i ngā 1970 me tango ngā kākahu katoa i mua i ngā kaimahi mō te tangohanga kutu. Kātahi ka tukuna tōtikatia ngā tama ki ngā whare herehere mohoao tanga, ā, i whakaaetia kia puta atu mō te hāora kotahi anake i ia rā mō te whakangungu ūkiko. Kāore e whakaaetia ana ngā tama ki te kōrero ki a rātou anō, ki ngā kaimahi rānei, i whakakakau anake ki ngā tamariki mā te tungou i te upoko.<sup>136</sup>

I rongo hoki mātou i ngā kōrero mō te whakamahi i te noho taratahi (he tūmomo herenga mohoao) i roto i ngā whakaurunga tiaki hauātanga, mate hinengaro hoki, ā, kua kitea e ngā arotake motuhake nō nā tata nei he nui rawa ngā tikanga here me te noho taratahi i roto i ngā wāhi hauora me te hauātanga i Aotearoa.<sup>137</sup> Ka

mātai anō ā mātou tūhuratanga i te whakamahinga kino i te noho taratahi mō ngā tamariki me ngā pakeke whakaraerae i roto i ngā wāhi tiaki tamariki nōhoanga me ngā wāhi tiaki hauātanga tae atu ki te tiaki mate hinengaro.

### **He tokomaha ngā tāngata kāore e taea te pakihā i te tūkinotanga taitōkai**

I rongo mātou he whānui rawa te wheako taitōkai o te hunga katoa, ahakoa he aha ngā tau. Ka tūkinotia auautia ētahi i roto i ngā tūmomo wāhi Kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono hoki. Ko ngā kaimahi, ngā kaimanaaki, ngā pirihi, ngā minita, ngā none, ngā tamariki a ētahi atu kaimanaaki, ētahi atu tamariki i te tiaki – he hunga hara pea te katoa. I taitōkaitia ētahi tamariki e ngā mema o ū rātou whānau ina tiakina ana e te Kāwanatanga. E ai ki tētahi rangahau, e 57 o ngā 105 kaiwhakauru i taitōkaitia e ngā pakeke me mātua tiaki i a rātou, ā, e 48 i taitōkaitia e tētahi atu tamaiti.<sup>138</sup>

I rongo mātou i ngā kōrero mō te tokomaha o ngā kōtiro i te tiaki ka taitōkaitia "i ngā wā katoa".<sup>139</sup> Ka kī tētahi tangata pērā, a Dallas Pickering, i taitōkaitia ia i roto i te tiaki whāngai, te tiaki atawhai me te kāinga rōpū whānau. Ka kī tētahi atu, a Annasophia Calman, ka taitōkaitia ia i ngā whakanōhanga mahā. I tētahi, i pāwheratia ia e tana matua taurima: "I muri iho i te wā tuatahi i pāwheratia au, i

haere au ki te whare miraka, ā, ka hūkeke. I taua pō i hūkui au anō i roto i te tāpu tae noa ki te heke o aku toto."<sup>140</sup>

Ko ētahi kōtiro, ahakoa e waru, e iwa noa iho ngā tau, i pāngia e ngā whakamātautau mate paipai riterite ki ētahi whare noho, tae atu ki ngā whakamātautau kua whakaturehia i te urunga mai ki te tiaki, ā, he whakamātautau anō mēnā i oma atu rātou, kua haere atu mō te rā wātea kotahi rānei.<sup>141</sup> Ka taraputia ngā kōtiro i whawhai ki te whakamātautau, ka whakakorehia rānei ngā painga tae noa ki tā rātou whakaaetanga ki te whakamātautau.

Ka taitōkaitia hoki ngā tama. Ka kī mai tētahi kaititiro, a Mike Ledingham, i taitōkaitia ia e te pirihi o tana kura ohu whakapono pāriha ina waru ana tau.<sup>142</sup> Nāwai rā, ka ako hoki ia kua tūkinotia ana teina tokorua e te pirihi. Ka kōrero ētahi atu mō te taitōkaitanga e ngā kaimahi i roto i ngā kāinga whakanoho tama me ngā kura.<sup>143</sup>

Ka pūrongorongo ngā whakarauora i roto i ngā whakanōhanga mate hinengaro i te taitōkaitanga auau e ngā rata hauora hinengaro me ngā nēhi. Ka tautuhi ētahi i te whakahau rongoā me te oho ake ki te taitōkaitanga. Ka tautuhi ētahi whakarauora i te kite i ngā tama pakeke ake e whakahau ana i ngā tūroro taitamariki ki te mahi i ngā mahinga onioni ki a rātou i roto i ngā hōhipera mate hinengaro.<sup>144</sup>

I rongo hoki mātou kāore e taea te karo i te taitōkai, ā, kāore i werohia mō rātou me ngā hauātanga, ahakoa he aha te pakeke, ā, ko te taitōkai he wāhanga nō te ahurea whānui o te whakarekereke i roto i ngā whakanōhangā.

I kī a Tā Robert Martin i taitōkaitia ia e ngā kaimahi me ētahi atu kainoho i te Kimberley Centre and Campbell Park School i te Raki o Ōtākou. Ka kī ia kāore ia "e mārama ana he pēhea te tunu huruhuru o ngā tāngata".<sup>145</sup> Ka tautuhi a Gay Rowe i te ako i taitōkaitia tana tungāne hauā e ngā kaimahi e rua i te whakaurunga nohoanga o tana tungāne. Ka kī mai ia: "I te riri au, i

te pāmamae au i whakaaro tētahi tangata ka taea e rātou te raweke i taku tungāne i te wā e tika ana kia tiaki rātou i a ia... ka whakapairuaki noa iho au."<sup>146</sup>

### He whānui te whakaweti me te whakapōraru

He mahā ngā wā i roto i ngā kōrero a ngā whakarauora i kōrerotia te tūkinotanga ā-aurongo, ā-hinengaro hoki. Ka tautuhi rātou i te mataku i ngā wā katoa me te pānga ki te hinengaro o te rurerure auau, tae atu ki te kite i te tūkinotanga o ētahi atu tāngata.

Ka hawenetia, ka whakaitia, ka whakapōratarutia, ka tāwaitia, ka whakawehia, ka taunutia, ka

**"Ina rongo koe i a rātou e hāmama ana e mōhio ana koe he aha te aha. Kei te mōhio e ahatia ana taua tama, e pāwheratia ana. Pērā hoki taku āhua i te wā tuatahi i pāngia mai ki a au, ka tioro au. I muri i tērā, ina rongo ana koe i taua tioro ka hoki mai ia ki tana rūma moe, i roto i tana ake takiwā, ā, ka haere mātou, ngā tama ki te noho i reira me taua tama nā te mea e tangi ana ia. Ka pupuri, ka awhi i a ia, ka kī atu ki a ia "e mōhio ana mātou ki tō mamae e hoa, ko koe te – ko koe te kiko hou, koinā e mahi pēnei ana rātou. Engari nāwai rā ka waia koe."**

whakatāuketia i ngā mahi ā-haporī, ka whakahāweatia ngā whakarauora, ā, ka whakaaro rātou kāore rātou e arohaina ana, e hiahiatia ana. Anō, i mahi tēnei tūkinotanga e ngā kaimahi, ngā kaimanaaki me ētahi atu tamariki. Ahakoa he aha te wāhi, te pakeke rānei, ka pāngia e te tūkinotanga kaha ā-waha. Ka kīia rātou he māngere, koretake me te heahea rātou, ā, kāore rātou e puta atu i te hōhipera, ka kai rongoā mō te tauoranga katoa, kāore e taea te ako, te mahi, noho motuhake rānei, ā, me kaua e whakawhānau pēpi. Ko te otinga he takarure, me ngā whīra iti, kore kiritau rānei. Ka kī a Keith Wiffin he tino kaha te whakaaweawe o te tūkinotanga nā ngā kaimahi i te Epuni Boys' Home i Lower Hutt:<sup>147</sup>

*"I tino whakamārama rātou i roto i ō mātou hinengaro he kirirarau taumata tuarua mātou, ā, ko te putanga i te tauoranga ka haere mātou ki te whare herehere. Kāore he maha ngā karere pai. He taiao tūkino me te kino. Ka tae ana koe ki roto, he nui rawa ngā tauārai ki te angitu."*

Ka kōrero tētahi atu whakarauora, a Ann-Marie Shelley, mō te tūkinotanga ā-hinengaro i pā mai i te kāinga Bethany a te Salvation Army mō ngā māmā kāore anō kia mārena: "[Ko te Meiha] i tirotiro i a Bethany i whakarite kia kaua mātou e wareware he hīanga, he hunga hara mātou, ā, kāore he wāhi i tua atu hei haerenga mā mātou."<sup>148</sup>

### Nā te kore whakakakau,akoako rānei mō ngā whakanōhangā i puta ai te auhitanga

Ko tētahi mātāpuna ngaukino kāore ngā tāngata i mōhio he aha i uru ai rātou ki te tiaki, e hia te roa i reira, ā, āhea rātou e kite ai i tō rātou whānau, ā, me aha rātou kia puta tonu i te raruraru. Ka kī a Arthur Taylor ko tētahi o ngā mea uaua o te noho i roto i te tiaki ko te kore mōhio e hia te roa o tana noho, ā, he nui te pānga mai o te manawapā me te kohuki i tēnei kumukumu riterite: "Ki te tamaiti, he roa rawa te wiki. I pātai au i ngā wā katoa, engari kāore tētahi e whāki mai."<sup>149</sup>

Ka tautuhi tētahi atu whakarauora i roto i tētahi mahinga tūmataitī

**"I te rā tuatahi i Epuni [i kī mai tētahi atu o ngā tama] 'Me whakapoko i tō tūrama, ā, he pai ake pea tō tūponotanga'. Ā, i mārama au ki te tikanga o tana kōrero."**

**“Ko taku maumaharatanga tuatahi o te noho hei wāri a te Kāwanatanga ko te rā tuatahi i tukuna mātou ki tētahi motokā pirihi mana. Kei mua taku māmā. Kei muri mātou katoa. E tangi ana ia. I pōhēhē mātou e haere ana mātou ki tētahi hāereere.”**

SANDRA, MĀORI, 45

kāore i whāki ki a ia he aha e noho ana ia i roto i te whare pani Katorika, ā, kāore e noho ana ki ana mātua me ngā tuakana / teina, tungāne / tuahine: “Ka tae ki te wā i puta mai ngā tuhinga tūhura mō taku kēhi kōti kātahi au ka mōhio nā taku māmā au i whakauru.”

I whakaputaina te ngaukino aurongo e te nekenekē auau i waenganui i ngā whakanōhangā. Hei tauira, 12 ngā wā ka nekenekēhia a Dallas Pickering ina tae ki te 15 tau. I taua wā, i whakanohoia kia ki te whānau whāngai, ngā whānau taurima e toru me ngā kāinga ā-rōpū e rua. Ka tautuhi ia i te whētuki i wheako ia i muri iho i te unuhanga i te whakanōhangā taurima i waihangā ia i ngā tūhononga pai me te “tauoranga whānau pai”.<sup>150</sup> Ka nekehia a Chassy Duncan i waenganui i te whakanōhangā taurima, “kāinga whānau”<sup>151</sup> me ngā whakanōhangā kura motuhake 17 ngā wā me te kore hipā o ngā tau e rua. Ka kī ia he “ōrite ki te

kararehe, e nekehia ana mai i tētahi pātiki ki tētahi atu pātiki”.<sup>152</sup>

### Kua ware i ngā hiahia waiwai

He tokomaha ngā whakarauora i kī ka whakaeotia i ngā mea waiwai pērā i te kai, wai, tāwharau, mahana, akuaku whaiaro, tiaki rata, he taiao whakanōhangā haumaru me te mātauranga ina tiakina ana. Ka kī a Dallas Pickering ka “toropuku te kore manaaki” a tana whānau whāngai i a ia. Ka tautuhi te rakaina i waho atu, ko ia anake mō ētahi hāora me te ako ki te whakarauora mā te inu i te wai nō te ngongo wai me te kai hua rākau nō te māra kai. I ētahi wā ka hoatu tētahi kiritata i te kai i raro i te pātūtū.<sup>153</sup> Ka eke ki te rima ngā tau, he ūrite tana taumaha ki te pēpi 12 ngā marama. Heoi anō, i muri iho ka whakanohoia anō ki taua whānau whāngai.

Kāore ētahi tamariki i whiwhi ki te mātauranga waiwai noa iho, nā te mea pea he kore kaiako, he kino

rawa pea nō ngā whakaaro o ngā kaimahi me ngā kaimanaaki mō tō rātou atamai, āheitanga rānei.<sup>154</sup> Ina puta atu a Annasophia Calman i Nazareth House i Ōtautahi i te tau 14, he paku rawa tana mōhio ki te pānui, ki te tuhi rānei.<sup>155</sup>

Kāore he mahara atawhai i pāngia atu ki ētahi whakarauora, te kōwhiringa rānei ki te waihanga tūhononga me ētahi atu. Ka kī a Tā Robert Martin i aukatia atu ngā kainoho o te Kimberly Centre i te hapori. "He mokemoke. He tini rau ngā tāngata e tata ana ki a au, engari i a au e tamariki ana kāore au i tino mōhio atu ki tētahi tangata kotahi – heoi, kāore i āta mōhio."<sup>156</sup>

Kāore i whai wāhi ngā tamariki ki ngā wheako tamarikitanga whānui

pērā i te haere ki ngā pāti huritau, te toro ki te rawhi whakaaturanga, ngā papa rēhia rānei. Ka tautuhi a Beverly Wardle-Jackson i tana hiamo i te whiwhi ki ana perehana Kirihimete tuatahi i ētahi manuhiri ki te Florence Booth Salvation Army Home i Te Whanganui-a-Tara, engari ka tangohia e ngā kaimahi i te mutunga o te rā.<sup>157</sup>

**Nā te whakarekereke me te whakawehi ngā kainoho i whakahere**

Kua whakamahia te whakarekereke ūkiko pākaha, te whakawehi, te uruhi me tūkinotanga ā-hinengaro me te taitōkai ki te whakahere i ngā tāngata, otirā rātou i roto i ngā whare noho. I tētahi rangahau, i

**"Ka tapaina rātou e rātou anō ngā Sisters of Compassion, ā, he ngākau aroha pea ō rātou... engari, he aha hoki...ka kaimomotu au i taua wā, ināia tonu nei hoki i te ngaore me te whakaahuru... Ka tiro au ki aua rā e 400 i te Home of Compassion me te whakaaro ko ngā rā kino rawa o taku tauoranga...Ahakoa ka mate [taku hoa wahine] ina 40 ana tau, ā, e takaoraora ana au hei matua takitahi o ā māua rangatahi, kāore e pērā ana te pūkatokato ki taku noho ki te Home of Compassion."**

pūrongo rongo ngā whakarauora ka whakamahia te tūkinotanga ōkiko kia noho taratahi ngā tamariki, "whakamōtī i te wairua" me te waihanga wehenga i waenganui i a rātou, tae atu ki te whakauru i ngā tamariki ki te mahi whiu i ētahi atu, mā te whakarite rānei i ngā whiunga ā-rōpū rānei.<sup>158</sup> Ka waihanga ngā kaimahi me ngā kaimanaaki i te taiao o te wehi auau hei whakahaere i a rātou e tiakina ana e rātou. Ka kī a Arthur Taylor he ūrite a Epuni Boys' Home ki te whare patu mīti nā te mea "he mataku rawa te hunga katoa i ngā wā katoa".<sup>159</sup>

I ētahi wāhi, ka whakakahangia te ahurea whakarekereke mā ngā hui whakauru me te whakauruhitanga o te aukati i te "whāki", i te "whakaatu" mō te tūkinotanga. Ka tukuna atu te whakarekereke ōkiko, ka whakatenatenahia, ka whakaaetia hoki mā te pūnaha e kīia ana ko te "ringa kaha", i tautapatia ētahi tamariki, taiohi rānei hei whakatuanui, ā, ētahi atu hei pararau. I whakaaetia,

i whakatenatenahia rānei ngā whawhai i waenganui i ngā kainoho kia kite ko wai te ringa kaha e ngā kaimahi. Ka whakaaro hia e ētahi whakarauora he tūmomo whakangahau mā ngā kaimahi, nā rātou i whakahaere i te pūnaha hei painga mā rātou ki te whakahaere i a rātou e tiakina ana e rātou. Ka kī a Professor Elizabeth Stanley, nā te kore whakahaumaru, "kāore he kōwhiringa mā ngā tamariki i tua atu i te mau tūmārō me te whakamahi ake i te whakarekereke, ā, ka tū ngā kaupēhipēhi hei kaiwhakaweti, te mea, te mea".<sup>160</sup>

I rongo hoki mātou i ngā kōrero mō te mahi i te Wesleydale Boys' Home e kīia nei te "ringa kōura". Mēnā i whati atu tētahi tama, ka whakakorehia ngā painga o ērā atu tama katoa, pērā i ngā paramanawa o te ata me te ahiahi, me ngā wā whakatā, tae atu ki te wā i kitea ai taua tama. Ina kitea ana te tama, ka whakarite ngā kaimahi i te whakataetae mekemeke i waenganui i a ia me

**"He uaua ki te mārama, engari he ngāwari ake aku wā noho ki te whare herehere i taku noho ki ngā kāinga toiora. E mahi ana ngā tautiaki whare herehere i ā rātou mahi, he nui ake te manaakitanga, ā, i whakaaro au e haumaru ana au i ngā pō."**

te tama i whakaarohia he kaimeke  
pai rawa atu. Ka whakaemi ngā  
kaimahi me ētahi atu kainoho  
ki te mātakitaki i te whawhai, ā,  
ka oti i te wā i mekea kia taka te  
tama i oma, ā, kāore e tū ake. Nā te  
whakamahi i ngā whiunga ā-rōpū  
ka whiu te rōpū i a ia anō.<sup>161</sup>

I rongo hoki mātou ko tētahi o  
ngā tukanga whakauru i ētahi  
whakaurunga whakanōhangā, ka  
tangohia ngā kākahu whaiaro me  
ngā taonga hei whakamātau pea ki  
te whakakore i te tuakiri takitahi.<sup>162</sup>  
He āhua ōrite te tauoranga o ia rā  
ki te whare herehere, te tauā rānei.  
Ka riterite te tirotiro i ngā tāngata  
takitahi, ā, kāore e taea e rātou te  
whakatau mō rātou anō, tae atu ki  
te wā ka oho rātou, he aha te kai, he  
aha ngā kākahu, ā, he aha ngā mahi  
o ia rā. I whakahaua rātou ki te āta  
whai i ngā hātepe ā-hōia, pērā i te  
whakahaua kia kai, hīrere me te heu i  
ētahi wā whāiti, te kore e whakaaetia  
rānei kia pāhekoheko me ngā hoa.<sup>163</sup>  
Kāore kau he matatapu.

I rongo mātou i te kōrero mō te  
tikanga i roto i ngā kāinga kōtiro kia  
panoni ngā kōtiro ki ō rātou kākahu  
moe i waenga ahiahi, ā, i muri  
iho i rakaina atu ō rātou kākahu  
ki te ārai atu i te hunga omaoma.  
Ka kī a Professor Stanley ko ērā  
tikanga pērā he hahani o ia rā, he  
whakakino noa, i whakataumaha  
atu ki ngā tamariki: "Ka puta mai  
ēnei tūkinotanga hei wāhanga nō  
te whakahaere o te pūnaha tiaki a  
te kāwanatanga o ia rā."<sup>164</sup>

Ko te whakaaro nui o ngā  
whakarauora ka tāroretia rātou i  
te tiaki Kāwanatanga, ka herea me  
te aukatia ia rā i te āhuatanga, ki  
tā rātou titiro he whakamamae, he  
tuhene me te whakapōraru. Ka kī  
a Beverly Wardle-Jackson ko ngā  
āhuatanga katoa o tana tauoranga  
o ia rā – tae atu ki te rāhui i te  
whakamau i ana ake kākahu, tae  
atu ki ngā tarau iti – i whakakaha  
i te whakaaro o te tāroretanga me  
te hangehange.<sup>165</sup>

### **Kua pāngia ngāi Māori e te tūkinotanga kaikiri me te wehenga ahurea**

He nui ake te tūponotanga kia  
unuhia e te Kāwanatanga ngāi  
Māori i ō rātou ake kāinga, te  
whakanōhangā rānei ki te tiaki  
atawhai rānei, i tō te whakanoho ki  
ō rātou ake whānau.<sup>166</sup> Ka pūhuitia  
te tūkinotanga i wheakotia e ngāi  
Māori i whakanōhia ki te tiaki e  
ngā waiaro kaikiri me te kore aro  
ki te tuakiri Māori. Ka tautuhia e  
ngā whakarauora Māori te wheako  
whakahāwea tae atu ki te taunu  
me ngā muhani kaikiri nā ngā  
mātua taurima me ngā kaimahi i  
ngā whare noho. Ka kī hoki rātou  
ka ware me te kore whakaponohia  
ina whakamātau ana ki te pūrongo  
i te tūkinotanga. Ka whakahaua  
rātou ki te mahi mō ngā hāora roa  
i mua, i muri hoki i te kura, ā, ko  
te aronga ki a rātou he kirirarau  
taumata-tuarua. Ka kāhakina hoki  
ngā kōtiro Māori ki te tiaki whare  
noho, ā, i whakanōhia ētahi ki  
Fareham House tata ki Kaiwaewae,

he kāinga e whakahaeretia ana e te Kāwanatanga i whakatūria motuhaketia i te tuatahi mō ngā kōtiro Māori.<sup>167</sup>

Kei roto i te pukapuka a Professor Stanley, *Road to Hell: State Violence against Children in Postwar New Zealand*, he tauira maha o ngā tūkinotanga i runga i te kaikiri. Ka kī mai ia i tautuhi ngā whakarauora ki a ia i te mahi a ngā kaimahi ki te “tūkino ā-waha, e kī ana he heahea, pōrori, koretake, māngere, amuamu, poke, paru, hīanga, parawai, ringa whati, kararehe, pokokōhua, poroheaea, moumou, iro mā, mangumangu nika, he makimaki hoki rātou”.<sup>168</sup> Ka kī ia i kitea tētahi pūrongo mō te Ōwairaka Boys’ Home i te tau 1978 “ka whakahawea ngā Māori, ā, ka whakapuwhetotia hoki. He iti rawa te whakapau kaha ki te manaaki i aua tamariki hei tangata”.<sup>169</sup>

He uaua hoki kia whakanohoia ngā tamariki Māori ki te tiaki īrite, karioi me ngā whānau taurima, ngā mātua whāngai rānei.<sup>170</sup> I rongo mātou i te uauatanga o te whāngai atu i ngā pēpi kirimangu, nō ngā

tātai mātāwaka whakauruuru rānei. I te nuinga o te wā i tukuna ngā whānau kāore i te tino pai, ka uru rānei ki te tiaki Kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono rānei. Kāore e taea e te hunga ka whāngaihia te mōhio ko wai tō rātou whānau, hapū, iwi, te ako rānei i te reo Māori. I rongo hoki rātou i te wetenga i tō rātou ahurea, ā, ka uaua te waihangā i te tuakiri me te whai wāhi. I whakahua ētahi i te āwhitu hōhonu ki a mātou mō te kore āhei ki te kōrero i te reo Māori, ā, ka whakaatu ētahi i te riri ki ū rātou hapū, iwi hoki nā te mea “kāore i reira i te wā” e hiahiatia ana e rātou.

He iti rawa te whakaaweawe a ngā hapori Māori ki te āhua o te tiaki i ngā tamariki Māori, ā, he iti ngā whai wāhitanga ki te whakarato i ū rātou ake tūmomo tiaki, ahakoa kei ngā wāhi toiora tamariki, hauora hinengaro, hauātanga rānei.<sup>171</sup> Hei tauira, e mārama ana kua tāmoe te kore whakamana i te tikanga Māori mō te whāngai i raro i te Adoption Act 1955 i te āheinga o te whānau whānui ki te pupuri i ngā tamariki Māori.<sup>172</sup>

---

**“Kāore au i ako i taku whakapapa, kāore tonu au e mōhio ana ki taku whakapapa. Koinā taku wawata, kia āhei au te mārama ki taku taha Māori.”**

Kua pā mai te mamae ki ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa hoki i te wehenga i ū rātou whānau me tō rātou ahurea

He tokomaha ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i uru ki te tiaki he tamariki nō ngā manene hou. Mō ētahi, he reo rua te reo Pākehā, ā, i tautuhi rātou i te tāwai mō te reo Pākehā kino, ā, ka whakaaro hia he pōrori rātou. Pērā i ngā kōrero i mua, i whakatenatena ētahi i a rātou ki te whakarere i te tuakiri Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i te urunga mai ki te tiaki. Ka kōrero mai ētahi atu o te kore mōhio ki te tuakiri Moana-nui-a-Kiwa tae noa ki te pakeketanga.

Ka kōrero ngā whakarauora nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa mō te tangohanga o tō rātou tuakiri ahurea, me te whakamātau ki te

whakakī i ngā whārua i puta ai i te tangohanga. Ka tautuhi a Fa'afete Taito i te urunga ki te tiaki me te whakaaro nō Hāmoa, ā, he Karaitiana, engari ka puta atu "he kaha, he whakarekereke hoki – koinā taku tuakiri hou".<sup>173</sup> I kōrero ētahi atu mō te whīra hangehange, pōkaikaha, kaikaiwaiū me te takaoraora kia tau ki te tauoranga i Aotearoa. Ka pā mai te whakamā kaha rawa mō tō rātou whānau, ā, ka noho hauā ā-aurongo mō ngā tau maha i muri iho.

**Kua whakarērea ngā tāngata hauā e te pāpori, ā, kāore anō ū rātou hiahia kia tutuki**

Ka whakaaro ngā whakarauora me te hauātanga kua unuhia rātou i te hapori ina whakanohoia ki te tiaki. I pūrongorongo te maha o ngā tāngata e whakaaro ana he mea

**"Ko te aratau whakarauora Turi ki te mahi i ngā mahi whakakoa i ngā tāngata rongo, te titiro ki te kanohi ki te mōhio me pēhea e urupare...ka mōhio te kaiako me whakamahi ia i te reo rotarota, ā, ka kī ia kaua e whāki atu, ā, ki te uru mai ētahi atu tāngata ki te akomanga, me whakamutu te rotarota. I whakaae mātou. Ina uru mai tētahi tangata, ka huna au i aku ringaringa me te whakamahi i te tikanga ā-waha, ā, ka uru mai ngā tāngata katoa me te kī, 'Tino pai'"**

whakarere, kore kitea, awerehia hoki i tō rātou whānau me te hapori whānui.

Ka kī mai ngā whakarauora i roto i tēnei rōpū ka pāngia rātou e te tūkinotanga i te huhua o ngā āhua. Tāpiri atu ki ngā tūmomo tūkinotanga i tautuhia i mua, ko te whiwhi ki ngā kutikuti makawe me ngā takunetanga rā whānau ūrite; me tuari i ngā tarau poto; ka pāngia mai ngā wawaotanga rata me te kore painga haumanu, iti rānei, tae atu ki te rongoā hinengaro me te whakapukupā; te herenga o ngā ringaringa kia aukati i te reo rotarota; ka pāngia ki ngā "whakamaimoa" whakamātau, whakawhiu hoki; ka pāngia hoki ki te whakamahinga nui o ngā herenga me te noho taratahi.

I kī mai ētahi nā te tūkinotanga ka whakaarohia kāore e ūrite ana ki te tangata. He tino whakaraerae ngā tamariki hauā me ngā pakeke e hiahia ana ki te tautoko ki ngā mahi tiaki whaiaro (pērā i te kai, whakamau kākahu, te horoi me te haere ki te whare paku).

Ka tautuhi a James Packer, tāpiri atu ki ētahi atu mea, tōna patunga, me te mātakitaki i ētahi atu tāngata e whakaekea ana hei whiunga mō te whakamahi i te Reo Rotarota o Aotearoa i te Kelston School for the Deaf.<sup>174</sup> I kitea e Tā Robert Martin ngā kaimahi e whakamākū ana i tētahi tama hauā kirikau kua tūtae i tana tarau ki te ngongo wai tinei ahi. Ka kī ia kāore tēnei maumaharatanga

i ngaro i tana hinengaro. "Ka whakamātau ia ki te tū ake, ā, ka hinga anō. He maha ngā mea kino rawa i kite au, engari ko te mea i kite au i taua rā kei roto tonu i a au, ā, he mea whakamataku tonu. He whakatūpato – ki te mahi kino koe, ka pāngia tēnei ki a koe."<sup>175</sup>

Hei tirohanga whānui, i pūrongorongo ēnei whakarauora i te kore manaaki i ūrātou hiahia pāpori, ahurea, mātauranga, hauora hoki. I rongo mātou he maha ngā wā ka huraina kia rātou te "taiao [whanaungatanga] tino rawakore", ā, ka whakaaro rātou kāore e arohaina rātou e tētahi tangata.<sup>176</sup> He tokomaha ngā whakarauora i pūrongorongo i te unuhanga o te whai wāhitanga ki te pānui me te tuhi, te whakatutuki rānei i te torohū ako, te kore e aro atu ki ūrātou hiahia ako, ā, mēnā ka haere ki te kura, te whakatāuke i ētahi atu ākonga.

Ka aukatia ētahi ki tētahi paku whakahoi. Ka kī a Tā Robert kāore he mahi mā ngā kainoho o Kimberly Centre, ā, "ka takoto ētahi tangata ki te papa e whakapīioi ana mō te rā katoa, otirā te hunga me ngā matea nunui. Nā te tokomaha o taua hunga, i waihotia rātou ki te papa. Mēnā he hauata tō tētahi, ā, ka tikongia ia, ka waihotia ia i roto i ūna kākahu paru".<sup>177</sup>

He tino ohorere hoki te wehe i te tiaki. Ka kī a Tā Robert "me mātau ako anō ia ki ngā mahi o ia rā, ki te whakarauora anō hoki" i muri i tana wetehanga i te tau 15.<sup>178</sup> Ka

pōhēhē ia i "whakatipuhia ia i runga i te ao kē me ngā tikanga kē" nā te mea kāore ia i paku mōhio ki ngā takunetanga ā-ao, ngā āhuatanga ahurea kiwi e mōhiotia whānuitia ana pērā i te Kapa Ōpango.<sup>179</sup>

### Kua pāngia ētahi tāngata e te tūkinotanga ki ngā wāhi huhua

He riterite te nekeneke o ngā tamariki i roto i te pūnaha tiaki Kāwanatanga mai i tētahi whakanōhanga ki tētahi whakanōhanga, otirā mēnā i te tiaki mō te wā roa. Neke atu i te wāhi kotahi e tūkinotia ai ētahi, ā, ka haere tonu mai i ngā tau rima ki te 10, neke atu rānei. I ētahi wā, ka haere tōtika te tangata takitahi i te okooko ki te tiaki ka haere mō ngā tekau tau. Ka whakaaro ētahi o ngā whakarauora ko te auau o te nekehanga he tūmomo tūkinotanga anō.

Ehara i te mea ko te urunga ki tētahi tūmomo whakanōhanga, hei tauira he kāinga whakanoho, he whakaurunga manatika taiohi rānei, he tohu ka noho tonu te tangata takitahi ki taua wāhi. Ka tae kē pea te tangata takitahi ki te hōhipera mate hinengaro, ka nekehia rānei ki te tiaki atawhai. Ka tautuhi ngā whakarauora i te whētuki o te unuhanga me te kore whakaae i ētahi whakanōhanga pai, tautoko hoki, tae atu ki te uauatanga o te waihanga i ngā whanaungatanga whai tikanga nā te mea ka nekehia auautia.

Ko te āhua nei he urupare ngā whakataunga e pā ana ki te wā me te wāhi ki te neke ki ngā āhuatanga o te kōpātanga, te pūtea me te whakahaere, kaua ko ngā mariu me ngā hiahia tiaki a ngā tamariki.<sup>180</sup> I ētahi wā, i nekehia ngā tamariki i ngā kāinga whakanoho ki ngā hōhipera mate hinengaro mō te whakamaimoa me te kore mōhio he aha ai, waihoki, he nui ngā wā, ahakoa kāore i whakataua tētahi āhuatanga hei whakamaimoa.

Ko te āhua nei, ko ētahi o ngā whakawhitī pēnei he putanga mō ngā tamariki i roto i ngā whare noho i whakaatu i ngā "raruraru whanonga", i whakaaro hia rānei "kāore e taea te whakahaere". I rongo mātou he maha ngā tamariki nei e pāngia ana e te tūkinotanga ūkiko me te taitōkai i taua wā, ā, he take pea mō aua mahi kino. I ētahi wā, ko te "whakamaimoa" i whiwhia i roto i ngā whakanōhanga mate hinengaro he ūrite ki te whiunga.

Ka kōrero ētahi whakarauora mō te tūkinotanga i te katoa o ngā whakanōhanga, ngā kāinga taurima rānei, i whakanohoia rātou. Hei tauira, ka tautuhi a Beverly Wardle-Jackson, i te tūkinotanga ki te Florence Booth Salvation Army Home, Miramar Girls' Home i Te Whanganui-a-Tara, Strathmore Girls' Receiving Home, he kāinga whānau i Ōtautahi, Fareham House, Porirua Hospital me Oakley Hospital i Tāmakimakaurau.<sup>181</sup>

I nekehia ia i waenganui i ētahi o ēnei whakanōhanga, me te aha, ka tūkinotia anō.

Ka tautuhi a Chassy Duncan i te tūkinotanga i roto i ngā whakanōhanga ki ngā whanaunga, kāinga taurima, kāinga whānau, he kura whakanōhanga motuhake, he kāinga mō ngā tama, he whakanōhanga manatika taiohi me ngā hōtaka tiaki o rōpū kē.<sup>182</sup> Ka tautuhi a Kerry Johnson i te pānga mai o te tūkinotanga ā-tinana, ā-taitōkai, ā-hinengaro hoki i te Marylands School i whakahaeretia e te Order of St John of God, me te tūkinotanga ki te Campbell Park School, tae atu ki ngā whakanōhanga toiora pāpori me ngā hōhipera whakanōhanga.<sup>183</sup>

### Tē arohia e ētahi kaimanaaki ngā aronga o ngā tāngata takitahi

I tino whakapono ngā whakarauora maha kāore tētahi tangata i aro atu ki ū rātou tino tūmanako. Ka kī rātou kāore tētahi i pātai ki a rātou he aha ū rātou hiahia i mua i te nekehanga i tētahi whakanōhanga ki tētahi whakanōhanga. Kāore he tikanga ki te kōrero mō ngā mahi e pā mai ana ki a rātou, te whakahua rānei i ngā māharahara mō ngā whakanōhanga, otirā mēnā e whakahokia ana ki ngā kāinga hīrokiroki. Kāore he tangata hei pūrongorongo i te tūkinotanga me te noho haumaru. Ka haukerekerea, ū, kei raro e putu ana ngā kaimahi.

Ka kī mai ētahi he iti ngā wā ka tūtaki rātou ki tō rātou kaimahi tauwhiro. He tokoiti i pūrongorongo i te hononga me te pakeke e tāpae ana i te ārahitanga, te tautoko rānei ki a rātou. I tāpiri te kore kāinga taurima pūmau ki te whakaaro e horomia ana e te pūnaha kāore i te māharahara ki a rātou. Nā te kore whakanoho ki tō rātou ake whānau, te wehenga i ngā tuakana / teina, tuāhine / tungāne me te kore āhei ki te kite i tō rātou ake whānau i ngā hararei, i whakakaha i te whakaaro taratahi i tētahi tangata e paku aroha ana pea ki a rātou.

Ka kī mai ētahi he rerekē te tirohanga a ngā mātua taurima, whāngai rānei ki a rātou i tā ngā tamariki i whānau mai ki aua mātua.<sup>184</sup> Ka kai takitahi rātou, ū, ka maha ake ngā mahi kāinga me te mahi ā-ringa. Ka kōrero ētahi atu o te wā ka tapaina rātou ki ngā nama horoi, kaua ko ngā ingoa tūturu.

Ka pūrongorongo ētahi o te hunga hauā i te korenga o te paku tiaki noa iho. Ka waihotia i roto i ngā kākahu paru, mākū rānei, ka waihotia rānei me te kore hoa, whakahoi rānei. Hei tāpirihanga, ka pūroitia, ka patua hoki ētahi.

### 3.3. Ko te whakaaweawe o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki

He hōhonu, he pūmau hoki mō te tauoranga katoa ngā tukunga iho o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki. Ko ētahi e tino kitea ana – te hauora ka whakakinotia, te whakamahi pūroi, te waipirotanga, te taihara – ā, kāore ētahi e tino kitea ana engari he tino tūturu tonu – te wewete ā-aurongo, ngā whanaungatanga kino, te hauora hinengaro ka whakakinotia, te riri me te pūkatokato. Ka rangona tonutia ēnei whakaaweawe i tua atu i ngā whakarauora ki ō rātou whānau, hapori me te pāpori whānui hoki.

He ūrite ngā mea i rangona e mātou i roto i ngā kōrero a ngā whakarauora mō te whakaaweawe o te tūkinotanga ki ō rātou tauoranga ki tērā e kitea ana i roto i ngā tuhituhinga mō taua kaupapa, nō konei, nō tāwāhi hoki, tae atu ki

te whakaaturanga i homai ai ngā pūkenga o taua kaupapa.

He nui te māia, te manawaroa me te kiriūka o ngā whakarauora, e where ana i ngā tauārai nui ki te whai i te mātauranga, te whiwhi mahi, te urupare ki te whakakinotanga ki a rātou, te waihanga i ngā whanaungatanga hauora, me te waihanga whānui anō i ō rātou tauoranga. Heoi anō, he tokomaha kua takaoraora ki ētahi, te katoa rānei o ēnei kaupapa. Kua whakamomori ētahi i a rātou, kāore e taea te kawe i te whakataumahatanga o tō rātou tūkinotanga.

He iti rawa te rangahau motuhake mō ngā tukunga iho o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki i Aotearoa, otirā ki te mōhio ki ngā whakaaweawe rerekē o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki ki ngā rōpū rerekē o ngā whakarauora, pērā i ngāi Māori, ngā tāngata nō

**“Ka kī mai rātou, ‘Ina tae koe ki ngā tau 18, ka puta atu koe i a CYFS, ā, ka mutu.’ Kāore he pūkenga. Kāore i ākona he pūkenga, me pēhea e whakarauora, me pēhea e hoki atu ki tō whānau me te kī, ‘Ko au tō tuahine, whaea kēkē rānei.’ Kāore i ākona ki aua mea. Kei te whakapau kaha tonu au ki te whakatutuki ināianei, ā, e 54 aku tau ā tērā wiki.”**

te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, ngā tāngata me ngā hauātanga, ngā wāhine me ngā kōtiro. Ka whakaatu te rangahau kua oti i te ine pānga – engari ehara i te kupuhono pūtake tūturu – i waenganui i te tūkinotanga me ngā tukunga iho kino. He uaua, ā, kāore pea e taea, te aware i te whakaaweawe o ētahi atu āhuatanga, pērā i te tūkinotanga i pā mai i mua, i muri rānei, i te wā i te tiaki taua tangata.

Ko tētahi o ngā āhuatanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki he kore e whakapono ki te hunga whaimana. I kite mātou he nui ngā wā kāore e pono ana te hunga i tūkinotia i roto i ngā whakanōhanga Kāwanatanga – ā, he mataku hoki – ki ngā whakanōhanga me te hunga whaimana. He whānui te ngarohanga o te whakapono, wairuatanga rānei, e te hunga i tūkinotia i roto i ngā wāhi pūtake-whakapono.

### **Ka mamae ngā tāngata takitahi mō te katoa o te tauoranga**

Ka mamae te tūkinotanga mō te tauoranga katoa. Ka whakaputa ki ngā āhuatanga iti, maha, te katoa rānei, o te tauoranga whakarauora, i ngā wā rerekē me ngā pākaha rereke. Nā te whakaaturanga i rongo mātou me ngā taunakitanga i kohikohi mātou, e mārama ana ko te putanga o te tūkinotanga he hauora ūkiko kino. He tokomaha ngā whakarauora i pūrongorongo i te hauātanga, te mate karioi rānei ina pakeke haere rātou.

He nui ake te tūponotanga ki ngā whakarauora tūkinotanga o ngā raruraru hauora hinengaro i tētahi wā i ū rātou tauoranga, tae atu ki te ohoroa, te mate pāpōuri, te manawapā, te mate kohuki i muri i te whētuki (PTSD), me te whakamahi hē i te waipiro me ngā pūroi me te whakamomori.<sup>185</sup> Ko ētahi atu tukunga iho ko te

---

**“Ko te mea uua māku ahakoa ka noho mātou ki taua āhuatanga hei tamariki, engari anō nei kei te wheako anō i roto i te whakamaharatanga. Waihoki hei pakeke e pēnei ana ko tō mātou tauoranga mō ngā tau 21, e kāo, e 44 ngā tau. He roa rawa te huarahi, ā, me pēnei, āhea e oti ai?”**

ngaro tuakiri, harakore me te whai wāhitanga, te ngaro kōwhiringa mātauranga me te whai mahi, me te ngaro i te tuakiri wairua, ahurea rānei, tae atu ki te kiritau iti, te mauāhara whaiaro, me ngā whīra auau o te kaniawhea, whakamā, riri me te pūkatokato.<sup>186</sup>

He whakaaweawe anō nō te tūkinotanga ngā waimaero, ahakoa i roto i ngā āheinga whanonga, whakahaere aurongo, whakataunga, āheinga ā-hinengaro, ā-reo rānei, ā-maumaharatanga rānei, otirā mō te hunga i pāngia e te tūkinotanga roa, pākaha rānei i te wā e tamariki ana.<sup>187</sup>

Ka puta mai hoki ngā raruraru whanaungatanga, i waenga tāngata hoki, ahakoa me ngā hoa tākunekune, ngā mema tata o te whānau ngā pāhekoheko pāpori whānui rānei.<sup>188</sup> Ko ētahi atu tukunga iho ko te whanonga tuki pāpori, te mematanga kēnge, te whanonga taihara, te rawakore me te kāinga kore, ā, pērā hoki te pāhi me te mataku hoki ki te hunga whaimana.

E tata ana ki te katoa, i kī mai ngā whakarauora e rongo tonu ana rātou i te whakaaweawe o te tūkinotanga ināianei. Ka tautuhia e Arthur Taylor hei tētahi niho pāmamae i whakaurua hōhonotia e haere ngātahi ana me ana maumaharatanga o tana wā i te tiaki.<sup>189</sup> Ka tautuhi a Tanya rāua ko Georgina Sammons i te pānga tonu mai o te riri, ā, ka taunuhia e ō rāua hoamahi mō te kino o te pānui me te tuhi,<sup>190</sup> ka tautuhi a Cheryl

Munro i ngā moepapa tonu a tana tama, a James, ahakoa e tata ana ia ki te 50 tau, ā, ka "tuku i ngā kākahu ki tana kūaha ki te aukati i te kaiako whakawiri e haere mai ana ki te huaki i a ia".<sup>191</sup>

### **Ko ētahi o ngā tukunga iho ōkiko ko ngā whara nui me ngā āhuatanga rata**

Ka kōrero mai ngā whakarauora mō ngā whara ūkiko wawe i te tūkinotanga, pērā i ngā tūnga, ngā marū, ngā whara upoko me ngā whara rō tinana, kāore i whakamaimoatia tikatia i te wā i pā mai te whara i te nuinga o te wā. Ka pūrongorongo hoki rātou i ngā āhuatanga rata karioi pūmau i puta mai i te tūkinotanga, tae atu ki te mīmimi, ānini, raruraru manawa, mate huka, whakatiki, mate paipai, mamae pūmau, he mahi roro waimaero me te ngaro maumahara.<sup>192</sup>

Ka maumahara tētahi whakarauora, e 49 ana tau: "He nui rawa aku ānini. Ka kite rātou i a au me te pēhangā i runga i taku roro, ā, ina tae atu au mō te hihi-x, ka maumahara au i te rata e hoki mai ana me te kī, 'I tukia koe i roto i te hauata motokā?' Ka kī au, 'E kāo'. Ka kī mai ia, 'Ko te āhua o tō roro kua uru koe ki te hauata motokā.' E pēnei ana au, 'E pai ana, ko te whakarekereke noa i pā mai i a au e tipu ake ana.' "<sup>193</sup>

Ka kī mai tētahi atu whakarauora, a Anne Hill, ka unuhia tētahi wāhanga o tana pūkahukahu,

**“I te tau 1991, i pokaina aku whēkau mō te whā hāora. I muri iho i kī mai te rata poka ka mōhio ia kua taitōkaitia au ina tamariki tonu ana. He tohu hoki o te tahumaero whakawhiti onioni, ka maumaharatia e au ki ngā tohumate mai i taku tamarikitanga. He nui rawa te whakakino, ā, he roa rawa te rata poka e mahi ana ki te unu i te riwha, engari e koa ana ia ka taea e au kia hapū i te tamaiti. He whētuki tonu tēnei ki a au, ā, ka tuari noa iho nā te mea e tika ana ehara i a au te poapoataunu me te whakamā.”**

ANNE HILL

ā, ko tētahi take ko ngā whakaaweawe o te pūkahukahu kakā kāore i whakamaimoatia i a ia i roto i te whare pani Katorika: “Ka whakawhanaketia te whēwhē pūkahukahu taumaha me te pokenga i roto i aku 20, ā, i te 27 tau, ka unuhia tētahi wāhangā o taku pūkahukahu... I te whakahaeretanga o tēnei tapahanga ka rapu nōnahea i tīmata taku maremare. Kātahi ka marohitia he ‘whārua’ pea i roto i aku pūkahukahu nā te pūkahukahu kakā i pā mai ki a au, engari kāore i whakamaimoatia, i a au e tamariki ana i [te whare pani].”<sup>194</sup>

Ko ngā rangahau nō konei, nō tāwāhi hoki, e whakaatu ana i te

mea ūrite, arā, he kino ake ngā putanga hauora o rātou i tūkinotia i a rātou i te tiaki nōhanga i a rātou e tamariki ana.<sup>195</sup> Kei roto i ēnei ko ngā mate ūkiko auau, ā, he nui ake ngā toronga ki te rata me te hōhipera hei pakeke mō te huhua o ngā āhuatanga hauora, pērā i te mamae pūmau me te huangō.<sup>196</sup>

**Ka kitea whānuitia ngā take hauora hinengaro, tae atu ki ngā mate hinengaro**

Ko tētahi o ngā tukunga iho e kōrerotia nuitia ana e ngā whakarauora ko te whakaaweawe ki te oranga hinengaro.<sup>197</sup> He tino takaoraora ngā mahi o ia rā mō ngā tāngata maha. Ka pāngia hoki rātou e te PTSD, tae atu ki ngā karapa

whakamuri, ia rā i ētahi wā, tae atu ki te manawapā, mate pāpōuri, ahotea ā-hinengaro, tae atu ki ngā moepapa me ngā uauatanga moe, me ngā raruraru ki ngā pūroi me te waipiro. Ehara i te mea tino rerekē te tautuhi a ngā whakarauora i ngā whakamātau whakamomori whakaauau. Ka tautuhi tētahi whakarauora, i roto i te mahinga tūmataiti, i ēnei whakamātau me te pānga ki ana mātua:

*"Ka aroha ki a māmā rāua ko pāpā. E pēnei ana, nā te mea, i tēnei wāhanga o taku tauoranga, i ngana au ki te tūkino i a au anō, ā, ka hiahia au kia mate, nē... nā te kaha o taku whakaaro pāpōuri mōku – kāore au i kite i te take kia noho pēnei ai, ā, i whakaaro au e matekiri ana aku mātua i a au, ā, kua eke taku tuakana/teina i roto i te nēhitanga, ā, kei konei au, e whakamā ana i te whānau, nē, me te uru anō ki te hōhipera mate hinengaro. Ka aroha ki a rāua... he mea ohorere ki a rāua. Heoi, i tētahi wā ka pūhina ngā makawe o pāpā i te hipatanga noa o tētahi pō. Ka rongo ia kua uru au ki te tautoko tauoranga, he mea anō pea rānei. Ka whakamātau au ki te whakamomori ...  
Ka whakamātau au i te whakamomori mō ngā wā 180."*

E whakaatu ana ngā rangahau me ngā uiui nō tāwāhi he nui rawa ngā pāpātanga o te mate hinengaro, tae atu ki ngā hononga kaha ki

te PTSD, te tūkino waipiro me te matū, ngā mate aurongo, ngā mate manawapā me te whanonga tuki pāpori, me ngā whakaaro auau mō te whakamomori, ngā whakamātau rānei ki te whakamomori.<sup>198</sup>

E kapia ana ngā tauoranga whakarauora i te whakamā, kaniawhea me te kiritau iti. He maha ngā whakarauora i tautuhi i ngā whīra riri auau, i ētahi wā ki "te pūnaha", i ētahi wā ki ngā tāngata takitahi, ā, i te nuinga o te wā he tuwhene ki ngā takunetanga whakakā. He tokomaha i takaoraora ki te whakahaere i te riri me te kore whakarekereke, ā, e āwangawanga ana ka puta ki hea. Ka kōrero tētahi whakarauora i roto i te mahinga tūmataiti mō te hōhonutanga o te riri i roto i tana tauoranga:

*"He tangata riri noa iho ahau. Koinā te take kāore au i wehe i te whare herehere i taku taenga mai i te tau 2008. I te whakaputa au i taku riri ki te hunga whaimana, ngā āpiha, e whakamahi noa ana i te whakarekereke hei whakaputa i taku riri nā ngā mea i pā mai ki a au, nā te mea e kore au e wareware. E kore au e whakakore i taku hinengaro. E whakamaumaharatia ana au ia rā, ā, ina puta mai ngā karapa whakamuri kino, ka pōuri au, kāore e taea te whakahaere, ka whiu atu au, me te whakarekereke ki ngā āpiha whare herehere, ki ētahi atu mauhere rānei."*

**Ka whakatōhenehenetia  
ngā whanaungatanga o ngā  
whakarauora**

He uua mā ngā whakarauora maha ina pakeke haere rātou kia whakapono ki ngā tāngata, te waihanga rānei i ngā whanaungatanga tata, tae atu ki ō rātou ake whānau. He uua mā ētahi te whakahoahoa, te pāhekoheko ki ngā tāngata, te mahi rānei i roto i te pāpori whānui nā te kiritau iti me te manawapā mō te whakaaro a ētahi atu mō rātou, he pēhea rānei rātou e mahi – e urupare kē rānei – i roto i ētahi tūāhua whāiti.

He nui ake te tūponotanga o te pānga o te whakarekereke i te pakeketanga ki a rātou i tūkinotia hei tamariki, ā, ka whakawhanake i ngā taera whakapiri tītengi hei tohu i ngā uauatanga hononga.<sup>199</sup> Ka kōrero ētahi whakarauora mō te whakaaweawe motuhake o te taitōkai ki ō rātou hononga onioni ki ngā hoa tākunekune ina pakeke

haere rātou. Ka kī mai ētahi kāore e taea te whakaatu aroha, te awhi rānei i ā rātou tamariki.

Pēnei i te kōrero a tētahi whakarauora, a Fa'afete Taito, ka tāhaetia e te tiaki Kāwanatanga tana āheinga ki te aroha:<sup>200</sup>

*"Ka tango te ao o te tiaki  
Kāwanatanga me ngā kēnge i tō  
āheinga ki te aroha me te tiaki.  
Ka aroha taku māmā ki a au,  
engari ka ngaro i a au te mana  
whakamaru o taua aroha ina  
tangohia au me te tukuna hei  
wāri Kāwanatanga. Iako au me  
ririhau, whakatuma,  
whakarekereke ngā pāhekoheko  
me ētahi atu, ā, me arotahi kia  
toa au i taua tangata...  
He hōhonu, he ngaro nui te kore  
e āhei ki te aroha, ā, tētahi mea  
ka wheakotia e ngā tāne maha  
kua ūrite te tūāhua ki a au...  
kāore mātou i mōhio me pēhea  
e aroha ki tō mātou hoa  
tākunekune me ā mātou  
tamariki i te āhuatanga hauora."*

**“Ka tipu taku mataku ki [taku kaitakakino] me te whakaaro ki te mamae, ka tīmata hoki au ki te mimi i a au i te whakaaro ki te mea ka puta mai. Nā tēnei i whāia au e ngā hawene. Ka taunu ngā tama i a au, ā, kāore ētahi atu tama e hiahia ana ki te noho tahi me au nā te mea ko au te tama ka mīia e ia anō. Kāore aku hoa.”**

I ētahi wā, nā ngā takaoraora kei te aroaro o ngā whakarauora ina whakatipu ana i ngā tamariki, i unuhia ai ā rātou tamariki, me te whakanoho ki te tiakitanga. He tino pāmamae me te whētuki hoki te tangohanga o ngā tamariki mō ngā mātua whakarauora. I kitea e ētahi he otinga nā te poapoataunu a te hunga whaimana, te arotahi rānei ki tō rātou hītori, kaua ko tā rātou anga whakamua ki te where i te whakaaweawe o tō rātou tūkinotanga. Ka kī mai tētahi matua i roto i te mahinga tūmataitī:

*"Ki a au kāore pea a OT [Oranga Tamariki] e mārama ana ki te whānuitanga o te panonitanga a ētahi mātua. Nā te mea, kua huri au i te tangata ka tūkinotia, taitōkaitia, pāwheratia, ā, ka patua rawatia, ki te māmā e whakapau kaha kia whakatutuki i aku mahi, engari kāore a CYFS e hiahia ana ki te kite i tērā. Ka hiahia rātou ki te*

*kite i tō rātou taha. Ka hiahia rātou ki te kite i te kino. Ka hiahia rātou ki te whakahē. Kāore rātou e hiahia ana kia kite i ngā panoni pai a ngā tāngata. Waihoki he tokomaha ngā whakarauora nei kua tino panoni i ū rātou tauoranga, ā, kua tino whakaaweawe ki ā rātou tamariki. Engari ka ngaro tonu i ētahi ā rātou tamariki ki Te Tari Āwhina i te Tamaiti, te Rangatahi, tae atu ki te Whānau nā tō rātou hītori, ā, kāore e tōkeke ana ki te matua, ā, kāore hoki e tōkeke ana ki te whānau."*

**Ka wheako pea ngā whakarauora i te wetenga i tō rātou ahurea me tō rātou whakapono**

Pērā i ngā kōrero i mua, he tokomaha ngā Māori i whakaaro kua wetea rātou i tō rātou ahurea, whakapapa, whenua hoki i muri i te tuku ki te tiakitanga. Ka noho manene i ū rātou uara wairua, reo,

**“Ki a au [te noho ki te pokapū whakanōhanga manatika taiohi] he whakarite noa iho mō te whare herehere, he wāhi whakangungu mō te whare herehere... ki a au i tino waia au ki te whakanōhanga, taua wāhi, i aku whakaaro, i aku whanonga, kāore e ōrite ana taku urupare ki ngā tāngata i muri i tērā.”**

ahurea me te tuakiri. He āhua ōrite ngā putanga i whakaatuuhia i ngā rangahau o ngā tamariki iwi taketake i te tiaki i Kānata me Ahitereiria.

Ka kōrero hoki ngā whakarauora nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa mō te tino wetenga me te ngarohanga tuakiri, me te waihanga anō i te tuakiri hou e hāngai ana ki ngā hononga kēnge me te whanonga whakarekereke.<sup>201</sup> Ka kōrero mai a Fa'afete Taito mō te ātete nui ā-whakanōhangā i te wā i kī nō Hāmoa ia:<sup>202</sup>

*"Ka pātai mai [te tautiaki i Ōwairaka] he aha au. Ka kī au he Hāmoa, ā, ka kī mai ia ehara, ā, ka pātai mai mēnā he kirirarau nō Aotearoa. Ka mea atu, āe, ā, ka kī mai ia: 'Nā reira, he tangata nō Aotearoa kē koe.' Mai i taua wā, ina pātaihia au, ka kī au he tangata nō Aotearoa au."*

He tokomaha te hunga i tūkinotia i roto i ngā whakanōhangā pūtake-whakapono ka ngaro i te pono ki te whare karakia me te tikanga hāhi, ā, ka kōrero ētahi mō te tangohanga o tō rātou whakapono hei otinga nō te tūkinotanga – otirā mēnā i whakaaro rātou kua huna, kua huawaere rānei i te hunatanga, o te tūkinotanga. Ka kī mai tētahi whakarauora: "Ka tāhaetia e rātou taku whakapono, arā te Hāhi Katorika. E tika ana... Koinā te mea i whakapono au. Kei te wawata, kei te inoi hoki au he takiwā wairua i muri i te matenga."<sup>203</sup>

**Kei mua pea i te aroaro o ngā whakarauora ngā ārai mātauranga, whai mahi hoki**

He tokomaha ngā whakarauora e whawhai tonu ana ki ngā whakaaweawe o te whiwhi i te mātauranga iti, ahakoa kāore e whakaratoa ana, ka kokotia rānei e ngā panoni kura, wāhi tiaki rānei, ka whakatōhenehenetia rānei e te whakaaweawe ā-hirikapo, ā-whanonga rānei. Pērā i te kōrero a tētahi whakarauora: "He uaua māku te mātau nama me te tuhi me te pānui... He aha te take ka hiahia au ki te ako? Nē, e whakamātau ana au ki te whakarauora."<sup>204</sup>

Ka kite ētahi whakarauora i whakapau kaha hei pakeke ki te whakaoti i te mātauranga, te whiwhi rānei ki te mātauranga hou, i pāngia te āheinga ki te whiwhi, ki te pupuri rānei ki te mahi e te iti o te ako. He tukunga iho ahumoni nui e haere tonu ana, tae atu ki te whakakaha i te whakaaro kiritau me te whakamā. Kāore e kore, ki a mātou, ka tino rerekē ngā otinga tauoranga ka whakatutukihia e ngā whakarauora koi, āhei hoki ki te kore e pāngia rātou e te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki.

**I ētahi wā ka huri ngā whakarauora ki ngā kēnge, ki te taihara rānei**

He hononga kua tuhia whānuitia, engari ehara i te mea heipū, i waenganui i te uru ki te tiaki me te whakapiri, te whakauru rānei ki ngā kēnge, te uru ki te taihara rānei me te haere ki te whare

herehere.<sup>205</sup> Mō ētahi, ko te wā tiaki me ngā tāngata i tūtaki rātou ki reira tā rātou pāhekoheketanga tuatahi ki te mahi taihara. Ka pēnei te kōrero a tētahi whakarauora me te wheako ake:<sup>206</sup>

*“Ā, kāti, koinā taku parata nō te whare herehere, nē, kāore hoki ana whānau, nā reira he hoa māua.” Ka whakaaro au nā te kāwanatanga o taua wā, i panoni i a koe ki te mema kēnge... te rā ka whakauru i a koe ki reira hei tamaiti, ka tūtaki koe i ngā tamariki i te tūāhua ōrite, ā, ka tipu ake koe – ka uru ki te whare herehere, ā, nāwai rā, he mema kēnge koe. Nā te mea, ā te wā ka puta atu koe, kāore te pāpori... e aro atu ana ki a koe hei tangata pai, pea.”*

Ka kī mai ngā whakarauora nā ngā kēnge te whakaaro whai wāhitanga me te tuakiri, otirā he tino tika mō ngāi Māori me ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, i amohia hoki i te taumahatanga o te ngarohanga o te tuakiri me te tūhononga ahurea. Ka huri ētahi atu ki te taihara hei ara whakarauora.

He tokomaha ngā whakarauora i kī mai ina kūtoro ana ki te ao taihara me ngā kēnge, ka uua ake ki te whai i te tauoranga whakaputa me te kore taihara. Ko te whakaaro o ētahi kua whakatūria tō rātou ara tauoranga, nā reira he uua ake ki te whakatau i tō rātou ake anamata, te whakatū anō rānei i te tauoranga pai.

Ka pūhuitia e ngā whakaharanga taihara ngā uauatanga mā ngā whakarauora ki te kimi mahi, ā, ka whakatōhenehenetia ngā whanaungatanga whānau e te wā noho ki te whare herehere.

Ka whakapāha ētahi whakarauora ehara rātou i te matua tautoko nā te mea i noho i roto i te whare herehere mō te nuinga o ngā tauoranga o ā rātou tamariki.

### **Ka whakakinotia ngā whānau e te tūkinotanga, ā, he whakaaweawe e heke ana i ngā whakatipuranga**

I te nuinga o te wā ka pāngia hoki ngā mema o ngā whānau o ngā whakarauora i ngā tukunga iho o te tūkinotanga. Ka tautuhī ngā mema whānau i te hangehange mēnā i mōhio i taua wā ki te tūkinotanga, te kaniawhea rānei mō te kore e whakahaumaru i ngā taupuhi mēnā ka mōhio rātou i muri iho. I rongo mātou i ngā mema whānau i tautoko piripono i ngā whakarauora i te hātepe roa rawa, pāmamae hoki ki te rapu manatika, me te utu nui ki a rātou anō.

Kua kōrero mai ētahi whakarauora, tae atu ki ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, ka hari mai te tūkinotanga ina tiakina ana i te poapoataunu ki tō rātou whānau katoa, ā, nā reira ka āraia rātou i te whāki i te tūkinotanga ki ngā mema whānau, te tuku amuamu rānei.

Ka pānga ngā whakatipuranga e whai ana i ngā tukunga iho te mea ka kite ngā whakarauora i pāngia tā rātou tiaki tamariki i te

whakaaweawe o te tūkinotanga. I rongo mātou i ngā kēhi maha i whakarekereke ngā whakarauora ki te whakatipuranga whaimuri. Ka kī mai a Georgina Sammons ki te whakawā puretumu:<sup>207</sup>

*"He whakaaweawe haere tonu te tūkinotanga ki tā mātou whakaaro mō mātou, ā, he aha te tūmanako mō ngā whanaungatanga ā-whānau. Kua uru māua ko [taku tuakana/teina] ki ngā whanaungatanga whakamanioro e whakapāngia ai ā mātou tamariki. Ina he māmā taiohi au, ā, ka patu hoki au i aku tamariki. Ka pakeke haere au, ka mōhio au tērā pea ka tino whara rātou i a au, nā reira me whakamutu. Kāore au e patu i aku tamariki ināianei, engari ka takaoraora tonu au ki te whakahaeere i taku riri me te hiahia ki te whakarekereke nā te mea koinā te ara i whakaatuhia ki a au. Kāore au i reira mō aku tamariki – kāore au e haere ki ngā kēmu hākinakina me ērā atu mea, nā te mea kāore au i mōhio me pērā te matua. Ka hīkoi takitahi taku tamāhine ki ana kēmu netipōro."*

Ka unuhia hoki ētahi o ngā tamariki a ngā whakarauora ki te tiaki, me te aha, ko ngā whakaaro wewete i tō rātou whānau me te ahurea me te ngaro o te tuakiri, he mea kino pea, ka pāngia hoki rātou e te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki.

Ka kī mai ētahi whakarauora he tamariki rātou nā ngā mātua i uru ki te tiaki, ā, ka tautuhi i te tūkinotanga i pā mai ki a rātou nā ngā mātua me ngā kaitiaki i roto i ngā whakanōhangā.<sup>208</sup> Ka whakataumahatia hoki ētahi atu tamariki a ngā whakarauora tūkinotanga ki te wewete i wheakotia e ā rātou mātua. Hei tauira, i whakawehhea a Hope Curtin i te wā kotahi tana tau i tana māmā kua pāngia e te tamarikitanga tūkino i roto i te tiaki taurima:<sup>209</sup>

*"He tauoranga uaua tō [taku māmā], ā, ka pērā rawa te nui o te mamae ka kawea e ia i roto kāore e taea e ia te tauoranga pai. Ka whakaaweawetia tana āheinga ki te tiaki i a au e te tūkinotanga i pā atu ki a ia, ahakoa ka aroha me te whaiwhakaaro ia ki a au. He uaua ki te whakamārama i te uauatanga kia mate tō māmā i te pakeke pūhou nei... Kāore he āheinga māku ki te mōhio ki taku ake whānau. Kāore kau taku tūhononga ki te taha o taku māmā ... Kāore au i te paku mōhio ki tō mātou taha Māori. Kātahi anō au ka tīmata ki te mārama ki ngā mea katoa me te kimi nō hea au."*

### **Kua pāngia ngā hapori Māori e ngā tukunga iho whāiti**

Ka whakakinotia te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki i te mana, te rangatiratanga, te hauora ā-tinana, ā-hinengaro hoki o ngā tamariki

Māori. Kua kōrero mai ngā whakarauora o te ngaro i tō rātou tuakiri Māori, tūhononga ki te ahurea, te reo me te whakapapa.

Ka whakakinotia hoki ngā hapori Māori e te tangohanga o ngā tamariki Māori tokomaha kia tiakina, ā, ka whakamōtī i te tikanga Māori me te rangatiratanga Māori, arā te tino rangatiratanga. Kāore e taea te tino mōhio ki te hira o te hauora me te toiora o ngā kaiārahi o anamata, ā rātou rangatahi, ki ngāi Māori.

Kua mātakitaki ngā whānau i te pikinga o te urunga o ā rātou tamariki ki te tiaki, ā, ka puta mai me te ngoikore o te mātauranga me ngā tūponotanga whai mahi, he kore tūhononga ki tō rātou whakapapa, he whakakinotanga ā-hinengaro hōhonu, he tūponotanga nui ake ka uru mai ā rātou tamariki – me ngā tamariki a ā rātou tamariki – ki te tiaki, e whakatinana ana i

te hurihangā o te kore manaaki, tūkinotanga me te whētuki.

He whakapiringa i waenganui i te maha o ngā tamariki Māori i te tiaki me te maha o ngā Māori i roto i te whare herehere.<sup>210</sup> I te Whiringa-ā-rangi 2020, e 52 ūrāu ngā tāne Māori o te taupori whare herehere tāne, ā, e 60 ūrāu ngā wāhine Māori o te taupori whare herehere wāhine. Ka kī a Professor Stanley ka whakataua e ngā āpiha e tika ana te tuku i ngā tamariki kua whakanōhia ki ngā whakanōhanga, ki te whare herehere. Ka pā mai ngā taumahatanga o ngā utu pāpori o ēnei pāpātanga whare herehere ki ngā hapori Māori.

### He rahi te utu ohaoha ki te pāpori.

Hāunga ngā utu hōhonu ā-pāpori, ā-tāngata hoki, he utu ohaoha nui tō te tūkinotanga. Kei roto i tēnei ngā utu ahumoni ki te īhanga i te whakapau pūtea ki te tiaki hauora,

**“Kei te whakamate te whētuki e kawe ana mātou, i a mātou. I whakaae au ki te tuku taunakitanga ki tēnei whakawā nā te mea e hiahia ana au kia pai ake ngā tauoranga o tōku whānau, kia whakaute rātou hei taiohi, ā, hei kaumātua īna tae ki taua wā. I te nuinga o ngā rā ka whakamaumaharatia au i te whētuki e noho ana mātou.”**

te manatika, ngā pirihihana me te toiora pāpori, me ngā ngarohanga whakaputaranga.

Kua whiwhi ngā kaitaunaki a Sonja Cooper rāua ko Amanda Hill ki ngā tātai kaitauwhiro pūtea o te nama o te ngarohanga i puta mai i te tūkinotanga ka pā ki ā rātou kiritaki. Mō ngā kiritaki e toru nō nāianei, ka tātai te kaitauwhiro pūtea ko te utu mō ia kiritaki i waenganui i te \$590,000 me te \$910,000.<sup>211</sup>

I whakahautia e mātou tētahi pūrongo mō te whakatau tata o te utu ā-ohaoha ki ngā tāngata nō Aotearoa nō te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki mai i te tau 1950.<sup>212</sup>  
Ko te whakatau tata a ngā kaituhi a te pūrongo mō te pire toharite ā-ohaoha me te utu i tua atu i te utu moni mō ia tangata i tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki e \$857,000 (i roto i ngā tāra onāianei).

Ina whakarite ana i tēnei nama ki te whakatau tata o te nama o ngā tāngata i tūkinotia i te tiaki, ko te whakatau tata a ngā kaituhi o te nama ki te ūhangā o te tūkinotanga mai i te tau 1950 tae noa ki tēnei rā i waenganui i te \$20.8 piriona me te \$46.7 piriona. Ka tāpiri i te nama ki te whakaata i te mamae, te whakataumahatanga me te mate ohorere o ngā whakarauora, ko te utu katoa, e ai ki ngā kaituhi, i waenganui i te \$96 piriona ki te \$217 piriona. He whakatau tata whānui, tautuhī noa iho tēnei. Ko te pūtake ko ngā whakatau tata o te maha o ngā tāngata i tūkinotanga i te

wā tiaki, ā, nā reira he ūrite ngā herenga i tautuhia i mua, tae atu ki ngā tepenga o te tautuhī tika i te whakaaweawe o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki me te utu o te urupare i taua whakaaweawe. Engari ahakoa ēnei tepenga, ka tautuhī te whakatau tata i te nui o te utu o tēnei tūkinotanga ki ngā tāngata nō Aotearoa me te ūhangā.

### 3.4. Ko te ārai me te urupare ki te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki

#### Ko ētahi o ngā āhuatanga whānui mō te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki

Ki te aukati i te tūkinotanga me mārama i te tuatahi ki ngā āhuatanga e kitea whānuitia ana i ngā kēhi tūkinotanga, tae atu ki ngā mūhore o ngā whakanōhanga me ngā kaimanaaki. Ko te kore aromātai, whakangungu me te whakahaerenga tētahi āhuatanga. He auau te kōrero mai a ngā whakarauora mō te whakahaere koretake i ngā kaimahi, kaimanaaki rānei i whakahaere i te nuinga, i te katoa rānei o ngā āhuatanga o ū rātou tauoranga. Kua tautuhī rātou i te kore aromātai, whakangungu me te whakahaerenga, ko tētahi tauira i kōrero auautia ko ngā kaimahi tauwhiro ka toro i te kāinga engari ka kōrero anake ki a rātou i mua i te aroaro o tō rātou kaimanaaki, ā, ko taua tangata anō te kaitakakino. Ko te otinga, kāore ā rātou tūhononga ki tō rātou kaimahi tauwhiro, ā, kāore rātou

e whakapono ana ka mahi ia i ngā mahi ki te whakahaumaru i a rātou ki ētahi tūkinotanga i whāki rātou.

I rongo te Ratonga Whakarongo me te Āwhina Matatapu i ngā kōrero ōrite mō ngā kaimahi tauwhiro, ā, ko tā rātou aronga anake ko te whakarite i te whakanōhanga, kaua ko te matapopore tūturu me te atawhai ki ngā tauoranga o ngā tamariki. Kāore ētahi whakarauora i kite i te kaimahi tauwhiro, ka kite rānei i ngā kaimahi tauwhiro maha mō te wā poto i te wā e nekehia ana mai i tētahi wāhi ki tētahi wāhi, me te aha, kāore e taea te waihanga i te tūhononga ki tētahi. Waihoki, he iti rawa ngā mea i ākona e ngā kaimahi tauwhiro mō rātou ki te mōhio ki ngā tohu e raruraru ana rātou.

He āhuatanga anō te ahurea whakanōhanga e whakaae ana ki te whakarekereke, e whakahē ana rānei i ngā kainoho. Ka tautuhi ngā whakarauora i te itiiti o ngā kaimahi i ngā whakanōhanga, ā, ka haukerekerea, ā, kei raro e putu ana rātou. He tokomaha i kōrero mō te whānuitanga o te whakarekereke me te whakahautanga. Ka kī mai rātou kāore ngā kaimahi i whakakore, ka āta whakatenatena rānei, i ngā ahurea "kore whāki" me te "ringa kaha".

Ka tautuhi ētahi i ngā tikanga e whai ana ki te whakakore i te tuakiri takitahi, pērā i te whakahau i ngā kainoho kia ōrite ngā kākahu me te kutikuti makawe. Ka tautuhi ētahi i ngā aukatinga ki te whakapā

ki ngā pakeke nō waho, pērā i ngā mātua, ngā kaimahi tauwhiro rānei.

He iti noa ngā wā i mōhio ngā rōpū whakahaere ki ngā tohu o te tūkinotanga, ahakoa he mea takune, he mea pokerehū rānei. He tokomaha ngā whakarauora i kī ka oma atu rātou ki te puta i te tūkinotanga, engari ka kīia he whanonga kino noa iho, kaua hei tohu o te raruraru ki te whakanōhanga, ki te kāinga rānei. He tokomaha hoki i tautuhi i te nohopuku – me te whakaaetanga kāore i kōrerotia – o ngā kaimahi i te aroaro o te tūkinotanga e mōhiotia ana, e whakaarotia ana rānei, tae atu ki ngā tūāhua e āhei ana ngā kaitakakino mōhiotia, whakapaetia rānei te neke ki whakanōhanga kē.

### **Ko ngā ārai me ngā urupare ki te whāki i te tūkinotanga**

He tokomaha ngā tāngata takitahi i tautuhi i ngā tauārai nui ki te whāki i te tūkinotanga. Kāore he hātepe mārama, he whakapā tōtika rānei ki ngā pakeke e whakaarohia ana he haumaru. Ahakoa he whakapānga pēnā, kāore i taea te matapae i te putanga, pērā i te maumahara a Joan Bellingham: "I te wā e whakamaimoa ana au ki te [Hōhipera] o Princess Margaret, e maumahara ana taku tuku amuamu ki ētahi rata takitahi. Kāore au i mōhio i taua wā mēnā he amuamu 'ōkawa'. Kāore au i mōhio mēnā, ka taea e mātou ngā tūroro, te tuku i te amuamu 'ōkawa'. Kāore tētahi e

whakarongo... Ka kōrero au ki aku mātua, engari kāore rātou e uiui i te hunga whaimana.”<sup>213</sup>

He tino teitei ngā tauārai mō te hunga hauā me te hunga nō ngā whānau nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. Nā te iti o te āheinga ki te pānui, ki te tuhi rānei, he āheinga iti rānei ki te kōrero i te reo Ingarihi, kāore e taea te whakahua i ū rātou māharahara, te wero rānei ki te hunga whaimana. He tokomaha e mataku ana ki ngā tukunga iho o te whāki, ki a rātou, ki tō rātou whānau rānei.

Ka kōrero ngā whakarauora mō te mana o ū rātou kaitakokino ki te hanga pūrongo, mauhangā teka rānei, kia kaua te whāki e whakaponohia ai. Ka kī mai ētahi nāwai rā, ā, ka mārama rātou i te tūkinotia rātou i taua wā. Kāore rawa ētahi e tino mārama ana ki te tūkinotanga. Ka kī mai a Gay Rowe i mōhio ia ki te taitōkai o tana tungāne hauā nā te mea i whāki ngā kaimahi o mua ki ana rōia.<sup>214</sup>

I rongo mātou i ngā tauira maha o ngā urupare takarepa, whakakino ki te tūkinotanga. He tokomaha kāore e whakaponohia ana, ā, kāore he mahi i mahia. I whakaaro ngā whakarauora i pūronganongo i te tūkinotanga i te wāhi tiaki hinengaro i pāngia rātou e te tino taumahatanga nā te mea he mana nui tō ngā rata hauora hinengaro, ngā rata me ngā nēhi kāore i tino whakahēngia. He iti noa iho ngā wā i whiua te tangata i whakapaetia i hara.

He āhua ōrite hoki mō rātou i roto i ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono, ka whakaaro rātou kāore ū rātou amuamu tūkinotanga ki ngā none me ngā pirihi e whakaponohia ai. Ka kī mai a Ann-Marie Shelley: “I muri i tana whiunga, ka kī mai [te none] kaua e whāki ki aku mātua nā te mea kāore rātou e whakapono ki a au. Ka whakapono ngā mātua ki ngā none, tana kī, kaua ko ngā kōtiro iti kino.”<sup>215</sup>

**“He moata taku whāki ki taku matua e tūkinotia ana au...Kāore taku matua e whakapono ki a au. Ka kī mai ia i ngā kupu āhua pēnei ‘E kore te tangata me te weweru tapu e taka ki te hē. Kāore au e hiahia ana ki te rongo anō i tēnei.’ Koinā te otinga o taua kōrerorero.”**

I ētahi wā i tukuna atu ngā tikanga whakawhiu ki ngā kaupēhipēhi i pūrongorongo i te tūkinotanga. Ka maumahara a Earl White i te kapatau o te whiunga mō te tuku amuamu ki te Hokio Beach Training School ki Taitoko: "Ina tae atu koe ki te kāinga, ko te mea tuatahi ka kōrerotia mai kaua e whāki atu mō ngā tama, ā, kaua rawa e tuku amuamu mō ngā kaimahi, nā te mea ka tutū te puehu. Mēnā ka whāki tētahi, ko te otinga, ka patua ia."<sup>216</sup>

I ētahi atu kēhi, ka warea ngā māharahara, ā, ka whakahokia ngā kaupēhipēhi ki ngā whānau me ngā wāhi whakamanioro i muri iho i te whākinga. I rongo hoki mātou mō te āta mahi ki te kapi i te tūkinotanga, ki te whakawhitī hoki/rānei i te/ngā kaitūkino i muri iho i ngā whakapae. Ka kī mai

ngā whakarauora e māharahara ana ngā whakanōhanga ki te tiaki i tō rātou rongo i te nuinga o te wā, kaua ko te tiaki i te toiora o rātou e tiakina ana e rātou.

Kua panoni ētahi o ēnei āhuatanga me ngā tauārai e wheakotia ana e ngā whakarauora mai i te wā i te tiaki rātou. Hei tauira, ka tohutohu mai te Karauna kua whakaritea te aromātai pirihi mana whakature mō ngā kaimahi mō ngā tamariki mai i te tau 2014, ā, he rōpū tohutohu tā Oranga Tamariki o ngā taiohi i wheako i te tiaki e whakarato ana i ngā kōrero mō te āhua o te tiaki ināianei. Heoi anō, nā ngā mōhiohio me ngā taunakitanga i whiwhi mātou ināianei, e āwangawanga tonu ana mātou kei reira tonu ētahi o ngā āhuatanga me ngā tauārai i roto i te tiakitanga ināianei.

**"He wā kāore e taea e au te tino kōrero ki taku kaimahi tauwhiro i toro mai ki te kāinga whānau nā te mea...e whakahaere ana rātou i te toronga kia kite kāore mātou e whāki ki taku kaimahi tauwhiro he aha ngā mea e mahia ana ki te kāinga... Ko taku wawata ka mārama taku kaimahi tauwhiro ki taku raruraru, ka kite rānei i te mea paku kāore i te tika mōku."**



# Joan Bellingham

## Whakamaimoa whakahiko ki te "whakaoraora" i te aronga hōkaka

Ka tīmata ana a Joan Bellingham ki tana whakangungu nēhi ki te Hōhipera o Burwood i Ōtautahi i te tau 1970 he taiohi whakahaohoa 18 ngā tau. He takatāpui tuwhera ia – ehara tēnā i te mea tika ā-pāpori i taua wā – ā, ka pā mai te whakawā wawe me te mauāhara i ngā kaimahi whakangungu.

Ka hipa ngā marama, ka kino rawa te ngākaukino a ngā kaimahi whakangungu ki a Joan, ā, i te mutunga ka whakapae teka tētahi kaiako i tāhae a Joan i ngā pūroi nō tētahi kōneke. I muri i tēnei whakapae ka piki ngā whakatete. Ka kīia me whakamaimoa a Joan, ā, ka haria ki te wāhangā mate hinengaro i te hōhipera o Princess Margaret i taua rā tonu. Kāore he kōwhiringa mā Joan, ā, kāore e taea e ia te hari i ana kākahau, ētahi atu o ana taonga rānei. Kāore ana mātua e mārama ana he aha te take o te whakamaimoa, engari kāore rāua e āhei ana te uiui i te mana o te rata. Koinā te tuatahi o ngā whakaurunga 24 o Joan ki te wāhangā i ngā 12 tau i muri iho.

Hei tūroro, he kaha ngā rongoā i tukuna ki a Joan. Ka whakahaua ia ki te kai i ngā pūroi, ā, kāore i whakamōhiotia he aha aua pūroi, ā, e whakamaimoa ana i te aha. Neke atu i te 200 te pānga mai ki a ia o te haumanu hikohoto, ECT rānei.



Joan: kei runga tuarua mai te taha maui

*"Ka tuku mai rātou i te whakangā uaua ki te pararūtiki i a au," tana maharatanga. "E ōrite ana te rongo ki ngā heu e haehae ana i taku tinana. I te tino oho koe i taua wā. Ka kite koe i te mīhini hiriwa me ngā kaiāwhina e mau ana i ngā tāhiko. Ka whakapā rātou i ngā tāhiko huri noa i taku upoko i mua i taku tūāmoe."*

I muri iho ka ruaki ia, ā, i ētahi wā ka kāpō ia. Ka pīnono ia ki ngā kaimahi kia kaua e tukurua i te tukanga, engari kāore rātou e aro atu ki a ia.

*"I taku waia haere ki te whakanōhangā, ka tono au i te ECT, ā, ka homai rātou. Nāwai rā ka tino mauāhara au ki a au anō. He tūmomo mauāhara whaiaro, ā, ki a au nei ko te rongoā i homai ki a au te pūtake."*

Nā ngā mahinga ECT i werangia te kiri o te angaanga ki ngā tāhiko, he ngaro maumahara taumaha, he ānini pūmau, ā, ka tī ngā taringa.

I te tau 1987, i tuku a Joan i te kerēme ki te Kaporeihana Āwhina Hunga Whara mō ngā weranga o te kiri o te angaanga. Tekau mā rua tau i muri iho, ka utua e te Kaporeihana te paremata \$10,000 mō ngā weranga me te \$1,500 mō ngā ānini.

*"Ko te āhua nei e uiui tonu ana te Kaporeihana Āwhina Hunga Whara ki a au mēnā he pono ngā mea nei. Ka whakapau kaha rātou ki te whakahē i aku kerēme."*

I te tau 2005, ka tuku a Joan i te kerēme ki te kōti mō ngā mahi i mahia ki a ia, engari kāore i ahu whakamua nā te mea ka whakawhirinaki te Karauna ki te Limitation Act. Ka whakamātau tonu ia ki ngā hōngere maha ki te kimi utu paremata, ā, i te tau 2012, ka tāpaetia e Crown Law te 'utu oranga' o \$4,000, me te \$4,250 hei utu i ana pire ture. Ka pōkaikaha a Joan ki te whakataunga nā te mea ka tohutohu tana rōia me whakahoki pea te utu oranga nā te mea kua whiwhi kē ia i te utu paremata i ACC. Ka tautuhi a Joan i te uauatanga o te hātepe puretumu.

*"Kāore he mārama he whakatūturutanga rānei. Kāore hoki he tautoko i roto i te hātepe. Ko te āhua ki a au e whawhai ana au me te piki i te maunga kia aro mai ngā tāngata, kia whakapono rānei i mahia ngā mea e kōrero ana au."*

Ka kī a Joan he mea waiwai kia whakarite i te hātepe mārama mō te puretumu, ā, kia wātea he tautoko ahumoni me ētahi atu tautoko mō rātou e kerēme ana. Ka kī ia mēnā he mea pērā ka whakaiti i te kohuki ka pā mai ki a ia.

# Keith Wiffin

---

**Ka rite ki rarohēnga te Epuni home mō tētahi tama nā tētahi kaitaitōkai**

He nui ngā maumaharatanga kino mō tana noho i te tiaki Kāwanatanga, engari ka pākaha tētahi mō Keith Wiffin.

*"Kāore au e wareware i te wā e rakaina ana au ki te rūma i tētahi o ngā pekanga me te rongo i te tama i te rūma ki te taha e pāwheratia ana e tētahi kaimahi, me te mārama ki taua mahi me te whakaaro āhea pā mai ai ki a au."*

Ka tīmata te urunga o Keith ki te tiaki Kāwanatanga ina 10 ngā tau, i muri i tana tuku hei wāri o te Kāwanatanga i muri iho i te matenga o tana matua, me te aha, kāore he moni, tautoko rānei a tana māmā hei tiaki i ana tamariki tokowhā.

I muri i te putanga poto ki te kōti, ka uru a Keith ki te wēne e ahu ana ki te Epuni Boys' Home i Te Awakairangi. Kātahi ka pā mai te whakarekereke e whai muri mai.

*"Kāore tētahi tama i rata ki a au, ā, ka patua te rakuraku ki taku upoko. Ka hīkoi au ki roto ki taua wāhi me te tango i ngā pīhi rākau i taku upoko – koinā taku mihi."*

*"He rerekē rawa te ahurea whakarekereke ki a au. Kāore he mea pērā i roto i taku taiao kāinga. He uauatanga kei te aroaro, engari kāore he tūkinotanga."*

Ka taitōkaitia a Keith i ngā wā maha e tētahi Kaihautū whare i te Epuni Boys' home i ngā 1970, ina 11 ana tau.

Mai i Epuni, i haere a Keith ki te Kāinga Whānau, i pā mai hoki te whakarekereke ki a ia. He pānga whakamōtī tō te tiaki Kāwanatanga ki a Keith, i ana tau whakawhanake, ā, ka haere tonu ngā tukunga iho puta noa i tana tauoranga.

Ētahi tau i muri iho, hei pakeke, ka whakamātau a Keith ki te whiwhi ki te puretumu i te Manatū Whakahiato Ora mō tana tūkinotanga. Kāore ia i mōhio i taua wā, engari i taua wā ko te kaiārahi whare i taitōkai i a ia he tangata hara kua whakaharitia mō te taitōkai, me ngā whakaharanga mō te taitōkai ki ētahi atu tama i Epuni i ngā 1970s. Ahakoa tērā, kāore te Manatū Whakahiato Ora i whakaae ki tā Keith kōrero mō ngā takunetanga, ā, ka ākiri i tana kerēme.

*"Ka whakaaro au ko te Karauna, otirā te Manatū Whakahiato Ora, ka titiro ki te pono o taku kerēme me te hiahia ki te ahu whakamua me te kore haere ki te kōti. Kāore i pērā."*

Engari, ka whakahē te reta a Crown Law hei urupare i tana kerēme i ana whakapae whakaekenga ūkiko, ā, ka kī he 'tauārai ā-ture nui' kei mua i ana kerēme taitōkai, tae atu ki te Limitation Act. Ka taumaha rawa te urupare mō Keith. "Kāore au e maumahara i tētahi atu wāhanga o taku tauoranga e pērā ana taku riri", tana kī. Ki a ia, ko te aronga o te Karauna ko te whakamaru i tana taunaha. "Ki a au, ka whakaiti te Karauna i te take ki te moni noa iho...me te kore ngākau aroha tūturu ki ngā kaupēhipēhi."

Ka unu a Keith i tana kerēme engari i kimi tonu i te manatika tae atu ki te whai wāhi mai ki te pakipūmeka o 60 minutes. I muri iho i tukuna e te Manatū te utu ngākaupai, ā, i muri i tērā ka whakaharaina tana kaitakakino i ngā taihara ki a ia me ētahi atu tama e rua nō Epuni.

Ko te tūmanako a Keith ka āta whakatewhatewha te uiui me te whakatātare i ngā mahi a ngā āpiha. Ko tana tūmanako ko te hua ka whakarerekētia te tikanga puretumu ki te whakatutuki tika i te manatika mō ngā whakarauora.

*"Me titiro mātou ki tēnei mā te mōhiti rerekē rawa, ā, ko te mōhiti mō te tikanga pai, te tikanga matatika me te mana o te tangata. Nā te mea ki te kore e tirohia mā taua mōhiti...he whawhai noa tēnei mō te moni, ā, ehara tērā i te tino kaupapa."*

*"Me aro kē ki te oranga o ngā kaupēhipēhi, ā, me te noho tuwhera, pono, pūataata hoki mō ngā mahi kua mahia, te rahi o te mahi me tana pānga mai ki te motu whānui."*

Ki a ia he mea nui hoki mā te uiui "kia whakarite i ngā mea mō rātou i te tiaki ināianei, ā, ka uru ki te tiaki ā muri ake nei nā te mea kei te mahia tonutia te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki."

# Wāhanga tuawhā: Ngā mea kua ako mātou mō ngā hātepe puretumu Kāwanatanga



## Te whakatewhatewha puretumu

**Ka herea mātou e ngā kupu tohutoro ki te whakatewhatewha i ngā hātepe puretumu me te whakamātūtūnga mō rātou i tūkinotia i te wā tiaki. Kei roto i te kupu puretumu te utu paremata mō ngā hē nō mua, hei tauira, he utu moni, tae atu ki ētahi atu whetoko ki te whakamātūtū, te whakatika rānei mā tētahi ara kē.<sup>217</sup> Ka āhei ngā Kāwanatanga me ngā whakanōhanga i te puretumu mā te whakatōpūtanga o ngā tikanga rerekē pērā i ngā kōti, ngā hātepe kerēme, ngā tūhuratanga, ngā hāmenetanga me ngā uiui.**

He auau te pānga o te whētuki taumaha ki ngā tauoranga o te hunga e rapu ana i te puretumu mō te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, ā, he āhuatanga whaiaro, nōhangā rānei e uua ana kia whai wāhi ki te kēhi kōti, te hātepe kerēme rānei. E whakataumahatia ana ētahi i ngā whakaaweawe ā-hinengaro o te tūkinotanga, pērā i te PTSD, ētahi atu raruraru hauora hinengaro, waranga rānei. He tokomaha e hauā ana, tae atu ki te hunga me ngā hauātanga ako e uua ai kia whai wāhi rātou ki te hātepe kerēme. He tokomaha kei roto i te whare herehere.

He tokomaha i uru ki ngā wāhi tiaki maha, ā, kāore i te tino mōhio i a wai te haepapatanga mō tō rātou tiaki. He tokomaha e tauāraitia ana i te whāki, te kōrerorero rānei i tō rātou tūkinotanga, he matakana hōhonu rānei ki ngā āpiha. He tokomaha anō i whakataumahatia e te whakahāwea, te noho ki ngā taitapa puta noa i ō rātou tauoranga. Ehara ngā kaikerēme Māori i ngā whakarauora o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, engari nō tētahi iwi kua pāngia e te tāmitanga. He herenga

motuhake i runga i te Kāwanatanga ki ngāi Māori, hei tangata whenua, i raro i Te Tiriti.

E mārama ana ki te hira o tēnei kaupapa ki ngā whakarauora maha, i whakarite mātou i ngā hātepe puretumu a te Kāwanatanga me ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono hei kaupapa o tā mātou tūhuratanga tuatahi. Ka tīmata mātou i te whakaputa i te pepa take i waenganui o te 2019 me te whakatū i ngā whakawā tūmatanui mai i te Mahuru – Hakihea 2020. I rongo mātou i ngā kōrero a ngā kaititiro 27 i roto i ngā whakawā tūmatanui tae atu ki ngā whakarauora 14 me ngā mema whānau, ko te nuinga i whai i Cooper Legal hei māngai – te kamupene rōia i tū hei māngai mō te tino nuinga o ngā kaikerēme whai rōia. He whānui te kaupapa, ā, ka haere tonu te tūhuratanga i te tau 2021, e waihanga ana i runga i ngā whakawā tūmatanui i tū i te tau 2020, ā, ka tāpirihia ngā hui tēpu porohita, rangahau, wānanga me ētahi atu kaupapahere me ngā mahi akoako.

Ka whakarongo tonu mātou ki ngā whakarauora i roto i ngā

mahinga tūmataiti, ā, ka rapu i ngā taunakitanga i a rātou kua mahi tahi me te Karauna, me te kore whai rōia. Ka tāngia e mātou te pūrongo whānui me ā mātou kitenga, tūtohutanga hoki i te tau 2021. Ka arotake mātou i ngā urupare ki ā mātou tūtohutanga i te toenga o te uiui, ā, ka pūrongorongo anō ina hiahia ana.

I roto i tēnei pūrongo taupua, i whakaputaina i muri tata iho i te mutunga o te whakawā tūmatanui tuatahi mō te puretumu Kāwanatanga, ka whakarāpopoto mātou i ngā kaupapa matua nō nāianei. He nui ngā taipitopito e tāpirihia ai ki te pūrongo ā tērā tau, kaua ko te pūrongo taupua nei.

#### 4.1. Te whiwhi i te puretumu i te Kāwanatanga

I ngā 20 tau kua pahure, neke atu i te 5,000 ngā tāngata kua kerēme ki te Kāwanatanga mō te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, mā ngā kōti, ka ahu tōtika rānei ki te Manatū Whakahiaito Ora, Oranga Tamariki, te Manatū Hauora<sup>218</sup>, te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga rānei.<sup>219</sup> Ka tukuna anō ētahi atu kerēme. Hei tauira, kua kī mai te Manatū Whakahiaito Ora e whiwhi ana tana tīma kerēme hītori i ngā kerēme hou 40 ia marama.<sup>220</sup> Ka tukuna tonutia ngā kerēme hou ki te kōti.

Kua wawao te Kāwanatanga i ngā kerēme ki te kōti, me te whakawhakanake tonu i te

whānuitanga o ngā hātepe whakataunga i waho atu o te kōti. Ināianei, paku neke atu i te haurua o ngā kerēme katoa ki ngā tari kāwanatanga kua katia, me te otinga – i te nuinga o te wā he utu moni me te whakapāha – ka unuhia rānei.<sup>221</sup> Neke atu i te 2,000 kāore anō kia oti, ā, kua rongo mātou i ētahi wā nā ngā kēhi kua oti, i waiho i ngā nawe mō ngā kaikerēme e pāngia ana.

He tokomaha ngā whakarauora i kī mai ko te tuku kerēme he whakawhētuki nā te roa o te hātepe, kāore rātou i whakaponohia, ā, me maumahara anō i tō rātou tūkinotanga, i ētahi wā he maha ngā wā ka maumahara anō. Kāore hoki rātou i whiwhi ki te manatika i rapu ai rātou.

He tokomaha hoki ngā whakarauora e hiahia ana – e matea ana – i tētahi mea i tua atu i te utu paremata, tētahi mea i whakaatahia i roto i ngā tikanga motika tangata ā-ao me ngā whakapuakanga. E hiahia ana rātou ki te whakamahereora, te tiaki ā-hinengaro, te whakamaimoa rata, te āwhina ki te whare noho me te whakangungu ki te whakakaha i tō rātou āhei ki te whiwhi mahi. Ka hiahia hoki rātou kia rangona me te arongia ō rātou wheako. Arā, he whakapāha tūturu mō te tūkinotanga i pā mai ki a rātou me te aronga ki te pānga taumaha ki a rātou me ū rātou whānau.

Mō ngāi Māori, me whaiwhakaaro ki ngā tikanga Māori me te aronga ki te whakapapa, aroha, mana, utu, mauri me te tapu.

Me aro atu te whakaarohanga mō te puretumu mō te wharanga whaiaro ki te kaupapa āwhina hunga whara o Aotearoa. I puta mai tēnei i te tau 1974, ā, ka paremata i a rātou kua pāngia e ngā wharanga whaiaro i roto i ētahi rōpū ka tautuhia e te ture, e ngā whakataunga kōti, taraipiunara hoki. Kāore te hunga e kapia ana e āhei ana ki te hāmene i roto i te kōti – he wāhanga matua o te hinonga.

He tokomaha ngā whakarauora o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki e kapia ana e te utu paremata hunga whara mō ētahi, te katoa rānei, o ō rātou wharanga, ā, nā reira kāore e taea te hāmene mō te utu paremata mō aua wharanga – ahakoa he whīwhiwhi te āhuatanga i ngā wā mahā. Nā reira ko te utu paremata hunga whara he wāhanga nō te puretumu e whakaratoa ana e te Kāwanatanga ki ngā kaupēhipēhi me ngā whakarauora o te tūkinotanga, me tauārai ki ētahi kerēme ā-ture mō te puretumu.

### **Te urupare a te Kāwanatanga ki ngā kerēme a ngā whakarauora nō Lake Alice**

Ka mātai te Kāwanatanga i te kaupapa o te puretumu mō ngā tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki i ngā 1990 hei urupare ki ngā kerēme a ngā kainoho o mua o te wāhanga tamariki me te taiohi o te Hōhipera o Lake Alice, i whakahaeretia i te tau 1972 ki te 1977. I waenganui o ngā 1990, ka tuku kerēme ngā kainoho o mua e rua i roto i te Kōti Teitei ki te Karauna mō te

tūkinotanga taumaha i pā mai ki a rāua i roto i te wāhanga.

I te tīmatanga o 2020, ka whakatau te Komiti Whakahē Whakamamae o te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao kua hē a Aotearoa mō te kore e whakahaere i te tūhuratanga hōhonu, tōkeke hoki ki ngā tūkinotanga i Lake Alice.<sup>222</sup> Kua tīmata mātou i te tūhuratanga, ā, e whakamahere ana ki te whakahaere i te whakawā tūmatanui ā tērā tau mō tēnei kaupapa.

I rongo taunakitanga i tētahi o ngā kaikerēme moata, a Leonie McInroe, i tuku i tana kerēme i te tau 1994. Ka tautuhi pēnei ia i te hātepe kōti he waru me te hāwhe o “ngā tau uaua rawa o te patunga, tūkinotanga me te whakaweti ā-aurongo nā te Karauna.”<sup>223</sup> I muri iho ka whakapāha te Karauna mō te takaroa e taea ana te karo ki te whakahaere i te kēhi, engari ka pēnei te tautuhi mai te Rōia Matua a te Karauna i te whakapāha “he ngoikore rawa atu”.<sup>224</sup>

I te tau 1999, ka tuku kerēme te rōpū nui o ngā kaikerēme nō Lake Alice ki te Kōti Matua e rapu ana i te puretumu mō te takakinotanga i roto i te wāhanga. Kua whakatau kē te Karauna kia kaua e whakatū i te hātepe i waho atu o te kōti, engari i te tau 2000 ka whakaae te Rūnanga Matua o te Kāwanatanga ki te tūtohutanga nā te Pirimia me te Minita Hauora ki te tohutohu i a Crown Law ki te whai i tētahi tukanga pērā.

Ka aro atu tō rāua tūtohutanga i ngā wawao ā-ture e wātea ana ki te Karauna, tae atu ki te wawao i raro i te Limitation Act 1950.<sup>225</sup>

Heoi anō, ka kī hoki te Karauna he herenga tika tāna ki te āwhina i a rātou i whakakinotia i te wā i tana tiaki. Ka whakaarohia hoki ngā ngaukino ki ngā kaikerēme ina uru ana ki ngā kōti, te whakaraerae o aua tāngata takitahi me te torohū mō te hātepe kē kia pai ake te urupare i ngā hiahia kaikerēme i tō te kōti. Nā ngā take nei, i kōwhiri te Karauna kia kaua e whakawhirinaki ki ngā wawao ā-ture e wātea ana.

Engari, i whakaritea e te kāwanatanga o te wā te pūtea moni, ā, i whakauru i te hātepe whakataunga motuhake kei waho i te kōti mō ēnei kaikerēme. Ka rongo tētahi kaiwhakawā i tēnā kaikerēme, i tēnā kaikerēme, ā, ka whakarite i te rahi whakataunga, ā,

i muri iho ka whiwhi ia kaikerēme ki te whakapāha nā te Pirimia me te Minita Hauora. Me pūronganongo noa ngā kaikerēme i tō rātou tūkinotanga me te whakaatu i roto rātou i te wāhanga i te wā hāngai. Kei roto i tēnei hātepe tēnei kaiwhakataunga – te kaiwhakawā – e noho motuhake ana i ngā tari kāwanatanga e noho haepapa ana mō Lake Alice.

I muri i tērā i whakawhānui te kāwanatanga i tēnei hātepe ki ētahi atu i noho i te wāhanga o Lake Alice i te wā hāngai, ā, i tuku kerēme i muri iho i te rōpū tuatahi. Ka tuku pūtea te Karauna mō ngā kaikerēme kāore e whai rōia ana i roto i tēnei rōpū. I rongo mātou, tae noa ki tēnei rā, e whiwhi tonu ana te Manatū Hauora i ngā kerēme hou i ngā whakarauora o te wāhanga tamariki me te taiohi o Lake Alice.

**“He kaitāwari kaha te Karauna. Ka haere ngā tau, ka whakaaro au i ngā wā katoa ko te mahere kia whakangenge i a au mā te whakamahi i ngā nuka me ngā rautaki huhua. He wā roa rawa me te kore mahi, me te waihanga hoki i ngā takaroa roa rawa tētahi nuka, e whakakore ana i aku rauemi, he nama āwhina ture me auau te tono anō, ki ngā tahua kore tepenga a te Karauna e wātea ana.”**

Ahakoa kāore he kaiwhakatau motuhake i tēnei wā, ka tāpae te manatū i te whakataunga me te whakapāha i te Pirimia mēnā i noho te kaikerēme i te wāhanga i te wā hāngai. Ko te rahi o te pūtea ka tāpaetia e ia e puta mai ana i ngā rahinga pūtea whakataunga i whakaritea e te kaiwhakawā tāoki.

### I wawao te Kāwanatanga i ētahi atu kerēme i roto i te kōti

Mai i te wā o te whakataunga ā-rōpū mō Lake Alice, he tokomaha ake ngā whakarauora i tīmata ki te kimi utu paremata i te Kāwanatanga mō ngā tūkinotanga ki ētahi atu hōhipera mate hinengaro, tae atu ki ngā wāhi toiora tamariki me te mātauranga. Ka piki ana ngā nama, ka whakaaro te Rūnanga Matua o te Kāwanatanga ki te whakawhanake i te hātepe whakataunga ā-rōpū pērā i Lake Alice, engari kāore i mahi pērā, e whakaae ana ki te tohutohu a Crown Law me ngā tari kāwanatanga, otirā te Manatū Whakahiaito Ora, kāore ngā kerēme hou i whakaatu i te taunakitanga o te "tūkinotanga pūnahanaha" – he whakamātautau i whakaritea e te Karauna ki te whakarerekē i te rōpū o Lake Alice i ētahi atu kerēme ā muri ake.

I te māharahara hoki te Karauna he whānui rawa ēnei kerēme ki te whakaae noa i te tono mai, ki te whakatau wawe i waho atu i te kōti, ka tū te Kāwanatanga hei heipū mā ngā kerēme whakamōmona, teka rānei, ā, mā

te tikanga kē e whakaritea ai he tīmatanga mā ētahi atu me ngā amuamu ki te tono i ngā tikanga kē ki ngā kōti. Nā ngā take nei i kore ai te Karauna e whakatū i te hōtaka whakataunga ā-rōpū pērā i Lake Alice mō ēnei kerēme. Engari, ka hāpai i ngā wawao ā-ture i waihotia e ia ki te hātepe kerēme a Lake Alice, ā, ka wawao i ngā kerēme i roto i te kōti.

O ngā kaikerēme rau i tuku kerēme ki ngā kōti, he torutoru noa iho ka rangona hōhonutia ū rātou kerēme. O aua kerēme, he ruarua i whakataua mō te kaikerēme.<sup>226</sup> He taumaha, he huhua ngā tauārai ki te whakataunga angitu, tae atu ki:

- *te ture utu paremata whara e aukati ana i a rātou me te kapinga o te Kaporeihana Āwhina Hunga Whara ki te tuku kerēme ki te kōti mō te utu paremata*<sup>227</sup>
- *ko ngā Limitation Acts 1950 me te 2010, e whakaae ana i te wawao ki ngā kerēme neke atu i te ono tau te wā kua pahure ake*<sup>228</sup>
- *ngā awhikiri i raro i ngā ture hauora hinengaro e whakamaru ana i ngā kaimahi i te taunaha mō ā rātou mahi*<sup>229</sup>
- *te uauatanga ki te whakatūturu i pā mai te tūkinotanga motuhake i roto i te tiaki Kāwanatanga mēnā kāore he mauhanga ā-tuhī, tētahi atu tautoko rānei*

- *te uauatanga ki te whakatūturu nā te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki i puta ai ngā āhuatanga ina pakeke haere*
- *te whakarite i te taunaha tōtika, rīwhi rānei, otirā mēnā ka tūkinotia te kaupēhipēhi i te wā i tukuna ki tētahi atu rōpū whakahaere, ka tūkinotia rānei e tētahi tangata ehara i te kaitiaki, pērā i te tuahine/tungāne, kaua ko te matua taurima.*

Ko te āhuatanga rahirahi me te whētuki o te tūkinotanga ka whakapāhunu i ngā whakarauora tokomaha ki te tuku kerēme ki te kōti.

Kua kaha wawao te Karauna i ngā kerēme iti kua tae ki te kōti, ā, kua rite te whakaputa i te wawao tepenga me ētahi atu tauārai ā-ture kua tautuhia i runga ake. Kua angitu te Karauna ki te haukerekere i ngā kerēme, ahakoa kua kite ngā kōti i tūkinotia ngā kaikerēme. Kua whakapāhunu te angitu o te Karauna i ētahi atu kaikerēme i te whai i ā rātou kerēme ki te whakawā.

I tūtohu te Rōia Matua a te Karauna, e noho haepapa ana mō te whanonga o te mahi kōti a te Karauna, ko te mahi kōti ture kiri tangata i roto i ngā kōti he wānanga "whakawiri" mō ngā whakarauora, ā, kāore i aro tika te Karauna ki ngā whakarauora i roto i ana mahi. Heoi anō, ka kī mai ia e tika ana, ā, e hiahiatia ana mō

te Karauna ki te whakamahi i ngā wawao e wātea ana ki te wawao i te maha o ngā kēhi.

Ka kī ia kāore e tino whakahēngia ngā tari kāwanatanga mō te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki i raro i te pou tarāwaho ture o Aotearoa, pērā i te āhua o ngā whakataunga kōti. Ka kī mai ia me whakataurite ngā tari kāwanatanga Karauna i ngā kerēme a ngā whakarauora tūkinotanga ki te hiahia kia noho haepapa ki te moni tūmatanui. Ka āhua whakaae ngā tari kāwanatanga he uua ngā tukanga kōti mō ngā whakarauora, e tāpiri ana nā tēnei take i whakawhanaketia ai te hātepe kerēme ka kōrerotia i muri iho.

E āhua whakaae ana mātou ki te whakaaro ehara i te wānanga tika te mahi kōti ture kiri tangata mā ngā whakarauora o te tūkinotanga i pā mai i ngā tau kua hipa, ā, i te nuinga o te wā kāore e taea te hoatu ki ngā whakarauora te otinga e hiahia ana rātou. E whakaae hoki ana mātou e tika ana kia āhei te Karauna te wawao i a ia anō e ai ki te ture. Heoi anō, e māharahara ana mātou ina whakahaere ana i ēnei kēhi kua hipa te Karauna i te pānga tōkeke o te ture me ngā rautaki i whakamahia kua auaha pea ki te whakapāhunu i ētahi atu kaikerēme.

Ki a mātou, kāore i eke ētahi o ngā mahi a te Karauna ki te taumata teitei e kawatauhia ana mō te Karauna ina whakahaere ana i ngā

mahi kōti ture kiri tangata, ā, e  
kawatau ana mātou ki te Karauna  
ina anga ana ki ngā kerēme  
whakarauora o te tūkinotanga i te  
wā tiaki.

I rongo mātou i te taunakitanga o  
ngā takarepa maha o te ahunga a  
te Karauna i ngā kēhi itiiti e puta  
mai ana i mua i ngā kōti. I te kēhi o  
Ms McInroe, e noho haepapa ana  
te Karauna mō ngā takaroa roa  
me te āhei te papare. Kāore i tino  
whakamōhio atu ki ngā kaikerēme  
o te anga whakamua o ngā kēhi, ka  
āhei te mahi mā ā rātou rōia. I ētahi  
wā, kāore i whai tika i te rautaki  
mahи kōti a te Karauna, i hāpai i te  
whakataunga, mai i te tau 2008, o  
ngā kēhi whaihua ā-meka.

Kāore i whakatūturu kia tātarihia  
tikatia ngā meka o ngā kēhi i te  
tīmatanga kia tautuhia ngā kēhi  
whaihua ā-meka me te whakatau  
wawe. Kāore i uru ki ngā kōrerorero  
whakataunga whai tikanga, ahakoa  
ka tonoa e ngā whakarauora. Ka āta  
whawhai ki ngā utu whakataunga,  
ahakoa i whakaatuhi te  
tūkinotanga. I tētahi kēhi kāore i  
whāki i ngā mōhiohio tino hāngai  
ki te kēhi Karauna, tae atu ki ngā  
whakaharatanga o mua o tētahi  
kaiwhakahē whakapae, mō te wā  
roa rawa.

I tētahi kēhi, ka whakapōhēhē  
te Karauna i tētahi whakarauora  
me whakakore ia i te amuamu  
pirihimana kia āhei te Karauna te  
uiui i te tangata hara. Ka whakakore  
te whakarauora i te amuamu

pirihimana, engari ka kore te  
Karauna e kōrero ki te kaiwhakahē.  
  
I tētahi atu kēhi, ka tuku kirimana  
ki ngā kaitūhura tūmataitī me te  
tuku i ngā tohutohu whānui, me  
te aha, ka kitea e te uiui a Te Kawa  
Mataaho kua whati i te Tikanga  
Mahi mō te Rāngai Kāwanatanga.  
Ka mautohehia te whakamuna  
ingoa mō ngā kaupēhipēhi mō ngā  
take rautaki, i kī te Rōia Matua a te  
Karauna he mea anuanu kāore e  
taea te parahau.<sup>230</sup> Ka mautohehia  
hoki ngā pāuhu, ahakoa kāore he  
raruraru ki te Karauna, mēnā kāore  
he pūtea mō te rōia a te kaikerēme.  
Ka herea ngā kaikerēme ki te  
whakatūturu i ngā meka, ahakoa i  
mōhio te Karauna he tika.

I te wā kōti, ka whakamahi i ngā  
nuka ririhau, otirā te whakauru  
i ngā tūmomo uiui hē, e marohi  
ana me whāki ngā whakarauora  
i te tūkinotanga i taua wā tonu.  
Ka tīmata ki te whakapae e teka  
ana, e mahi tahi ana hoki ngā  
kaikerēme me ā rātou kaititiro,  
ahakoa i whāki te taunakitanga he  
nui ake te tūponotanga e tika ana  
ngā kōrero.

Ka whakakaha te ahunga a te  
Karauna i te matakana a ngā  
whakarauora ki te Karauna, ā, ka  
pūhuitia tō rātou whētuki. Ka kōrero  
a Earl White i whakaaro ia, e mea  
ana rātou he tangata taihara  
au: "Ka werohia ngā āhuatanga  
motuhake o te whakarekereke i  
tautuhia e ngā kaimahi. Ka kī mai  
ki a au ka whakahēngia katoatia, ā,  
kua waihanga au hei whakataruna.

Ka urupare au ka tautoko i aku kōrero, ā, ka pēnā tonu ināianei. He mea pāmamae kia kīia he tangata teka, ā, ka werohia ia wā ka whakautu au ki te mea i mōhio au he pono.”<sup>231</sup>

Ka kī a Keith Wiffin i whakaaro ia e ai ki te Karauna “he tūmomo kēmu whakangahau mā rātou, he hou, he rerekē hoki. Ki a mātou, e pā ana ki ū mātou tauoranga”.<sup>232</sup>

Ki tā mātou titiro, e mārama ana ngā tirohanga whakarauora. He aronga mārō tō te Karauna ki te wawao i te mahi kōti ki te whakaiti i te taunaha a te Kāwanatanga, ko tētahi take ki te ārai ki ngā kerēme ā muri ake i roto i ngā kōti, ā, me te mōhio ina toa te Karauna i roto i te kōti, ka whakaitia te mana whiriwhiri a ngā kaikerēme i roto i ngā hātepe i waho atu o te kōti.

I te whakahaeretanga o te mahi kōti, ka pīroiroi te Karauna ki te hātepe taupatupatu, ā, i wareware i te āhuatanga tūturu o te tangata i roto i ngā kēhi – he whakarauora kua tūkinotia i roto i te tiaki Kāwanatanga. E tika ana kia wawao te Karauna i a ia anō, engari kua whakaae te Rōia Matua a te Karauna he tirohanga whāiti pea tō te Karauna i te urunga mai ki te kaupapa mahi kōti.

Nāwai rā, kua panoni te Karauna ki tana whakahaere mahi kōti. Hei tauira, he pūnaha whakahaere auaha e tuku ana i ngā kōwhiringa ki ngā kaikerēme ina whakaputaina ana ngā kēhi hei whakawā.

### Kua whakawanaketia e ngā tari kāwanatanga ū rātou ake hātepe kerēme i waho o te kōti

Ahakoa te angitu a te Kāwanatanga i roto i ngā kōti, ka piki te huhua o ngā kerēme hou ki ngā kōti, ki ngā tari kāwanatanga hoki. Ahakoa ngā marohi rerekē, i kī te kāwanatanga kāore he take ki te whakatū i te hātepe waho o te kōti pērā i tā Lake Alice mō te whakatau i ngā kerēme.<sup>233</sup> Ka whakaaetia kāore he taunakitanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki pūnahanaha, ā, he iti te whakamōrea taunaha.

Heoi anō, ki te urupare ki te whakaputunga, me te urunga tonu o ngā kerēme hou, i whakaae te Rūnanga Matua o te Kāwanatanga ki te rautaki mahi kōti a te Karauna kua whakarerekētia i te tau 2008 i whakatenatena i ngā tari kāwanatanga ki te whakaea tōtika i ngā kerēme ina taea ana, tae atu ki te whakatau i ngā kerēme whaihua. Kāore i tino whakamāramahia te kīanga ‘kerēme whaihua’ i roto i te tuhinga, ā, ka whakawanaketia te māramatanga ki te kīanga i te hipatanga o te wā.

Hei urupare, ka whakawanaketia e te Manatū Whakahiatō Ora, te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga me te Manatū Hauora – ā, inakuanei Oranga Tamariki – i ū rātou ake hātepe i waho atu o te kōti,<sup>234</sup> e tāpae ana i ngā whakataunga ki ngā kaikerēme ahakoa e wātea ana ngā wawao ā-ture pēnei i te tepenga me te tauārai utu

paremata hunga whara. Ka tū ngā hātepe takitahi nei hei tikanga kerēme whānui i waho atu i te kōti a te Kāwanatanga, ā, tae noa mai ki tēnei rā.

He rerekē i te hātepe o Lake Alice, ka noho tonu ēnei tukanga i roto i te whakahaere a ia tari kāwanatanga, ā, kāore he kaiwhakatau motuhake, he tikanga arotake rānei. Ka āhei ngā kaikerēme te whakaae ki te aromatawai a te tari kāwanatanga i tā rātou kerēme me te whakatau, te ākiri rānei me te haere ki te kōti, nā reira ka hiki a Crown Law me ngā tari kāwanatanga i ngā wawao kaha.

He rerekē te hātepe kerēme a tēnā tari kāwanatanga, me tēnā tari kāwanatanga. He rerekē hoki ngā ture whai wāhi me ngā ahunga rerekē ā tēnā, ā tēnā ki te whakatau kerēme. Hei tauira, mā te Manatū Whakahiaito Ora e whakaae ki te kerēme a tētahi tangata e whakapono ana kua tūkinotia ia hei otinga i te tūkinotanga, te kore manaaki rānei i a ia e tiakihia ana

i ngā tari toiora tamariki huahua i mua i te 1 o Paengawhāwhā 2017.<sup>235</sup> He rerekē te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga, ka whakaae ki ngā kerēme a te tangata i tūkinotia, kore manaakitia rānei i te noho ki te kura motuhake whakanōhangā, te kura tuatahi rānei i mua i te 1989 (nā te mea e noho haepapa ana ngā poari kaitiaki o ngā kura mō te tūkinotanga i muri iho i taua rā), tētahi kura Kāwanatanga kua katia rānei.<sup>236</sup>

I rongo hoki mātou i te taunakitanga he teitei ake te herenga taunakitanga o te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga i tō te Manatū Whakahiaito Ora, engari kāore e whakaaetia ana e te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga, ā, ka kī mai ngā tari he āhua ūrite ā rāua ahunga. Ka whakahaere te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga i ngā hātepe tūhuratanga whānui.

Hei whakatairitenga, ka herea te Manatū Whakahiaito Ora ki ngā arotake ā-pepa. He iti te tūhuratanga a te Manatū Hauora i

**“...kāti te taupatupatu nā wai te hē. Nā wai te hē, nē, ehara i a au, kāore au i tono i tēnei mea, kāore au i tono i tēnei, kei te pīrangī au kia oti te mahi tuku hē nā tēnā tangata, nā tēnā tangata me utu noa i a au...Tēnā koa, kia taea e au taku tauoranga.”**

ngā kerēme, engari ka tāpae i ngā "utunga oranga" e iti iho ana i ngā tāpaetanga whakataunga a ētahi atu tari kāwanatanga.<sup>237</sup> Nāwai rā, kua panoni hoki ngā hātepe i roto i ngā tari kāwanatanga. Nā ēnei hātepe rerekē i puta mai ngā otinga tino rerekē e hāngai ana ki te wāhi i te tiaki te kaikerēme, ā, nōnahea i tukuna te kerēme.

Ki ngā whakarauora me ā rātou kaitautoko he uua ki te whakatapoko, he pōkaiha, he pōturi, he kohuki hoki ngā hātepe. Kua whakaatu ngā whakarauora i te kohuki kāore he wāhi kotahi ki te tuku i ngā kerēme, rātou i te tiaki a ētahi tari kāwanatanga, ā, me whakapā atu ki ia tari ki te tuku i te kerēme. I te māharahara ngā kaikerēme, ko te āhua nei, kei ngā tari kāwanatanga te mana whakahaere katoa o ngā hātepe. Ka whakatau ngā tari he aha ngā mea ka whakaaetia e rātou, ā, he aha ka tāpaetia, ā, kāore he āheinga ki te pīra ki tētahi rōpū motuhake.

I rongo mātou i ngā whakarauora e kōrero ana mō te kore whakapono, te hangehange me tō rātou matakana ki ngā tari kāwanatanga. I kōrero mai ētahi o te whakaaetanga manauhea ki ngā tāpaetanga nā te mea i hiahia rātou kia oti te hātepe.

Kua puta mai te kohuki nui ki ngā kaikerēme nā te mea kāore he tari kotahi hei uiui, hei tuku kerēme rānei, e hāereere ana i waenganui i ngā tari kāwanatanga me ā rātou rōia. Ka puta mai he tōtōā i tēnei.

Hei tauira, kua takaroa te whakamahere a ētahi tari kāwanatanga i te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero ki ngāi Māori ki te whakatutuki i ngā herenga rangapū me te whakapāpā i raro i Te Tiriti – he hātepe tōtōā mō te Karauna me ngāi Māori. I muri iho i te pepa nā te Rūnanga Matua o te Kāwanatanga e marohi ana i te mahi ki te hātepe kotahi pea, kua whakawhanaketia e ngā tari kāwanatanga he kupu tohutoro mō te mahi, engari kāore anō te mahi kia tīmata. Engari, ko te āhua nei kua neke atu te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga me te Manatū Whakahiato Ora i tētahi putanga pēnei, nā te mea kua waiho ki tahaki ngā mahi o mua ki te whakahaere i ngā aromataawai ngātahi o ngā kerēme.

E mārama ana i roto i ngā taunakitanga i rongo mātou he nui ake ngā kerēme i te nama e āhei aua tari te whakatau nā te whīwhiwhi o aua kerēme, ngā hiahia o ngā whakarauora, me te mātanga e hiahiatia ana. E takaoraora te nuinga ki te whakaputunga o ngā kerēme.<sup>238</sup> Kua rerekē ngā urupare a ngā tari me te kore whāwhai. He urupare, he ohorere te nuinga o ā rātou hātepe, ahakoa te ahu whakamua, otirā nā te Manatū Whakahiato Ora.

Ka tuku ngā tari kāwanatanga i te taunakitanga o ngā whakapai hou, arā, te tuku i ngā rauemi i tukuna ki aua whakapai, kia nui ake te arotahi ki ngā whakarauora, te tāpae i ngā ratonga "karapotī",

ā, i ētahi wā te tuku ki ngāi Māori he whakaurunga inui ake ki te auahatanga. He whakapai ake me mihi, ka tika. Heoi anō, nō nā noa nei, ā, he rerekē tētahi tari ki tētahi tari. Kāore he mahere i tēnei wā ki te whakauru i te motuhaketanga ki ngā hātepe.

Hui katoa, ki a mātou kua ngaro te whai wāhitanga i te whakataunga a tēnā kāwanatanga, ā, tēnā kāwanatanga ki te whakahaere tonu i ngā hātepe kerēme takitahi me te wawao i ngā kerēme i roto i te kōti, kia titiro whānui me te tirohanga auaha ki ngā whakatika kore uru kōti ki te tūkino pāpori ka kitea te rahi ina haere mai anō te whakarauora hou.

Kua parahau tēnā kāwanatanga me tēnā kāwanatanga te kore whai i te ahunga whakakotahi me te matawhānui nā te mea kāore i kitea te tohutohu o te taunakitanga o te tūkinotanga pūnahanaha. Ka rerekē tēnei ki ngā mōhiohio e piki haere ana ki ngā ringaringa o ngā tari kāwanatanga me Crown Law. Nā te aronga whāiti i puta mai i karoa te whakaarotanga o ngā herenga o te Karauna i raro i Te Tiriti, tae atu ki ngā herenga motika tangata o Aotearoa.

Hei whakatairitenga, i rongo mātou i ngā taunakitanga a Stand Tū Māia, he rōpū tiaki e whakahaere ana i ngā rawa me ngā taunaha o ngā hopuni hauora tamariki Kāwanatanga o mua, mō tana ahunga ki te puretumu. E toru tau i muri iho i te hanga i te tau

2000, ka tīmata ki te whiwhi i ngā kerēme mō te puretumu i ngā tamariki i tūkinotia ki ngā hopuni hauora. Ka kī mai te tumuaki o te rōpū tiaki, e whakamanahia ana ki te mahi tahi me ngā kaikerēme, ko te whāinga o te hātepe puretumu kia whakaora me te whakahou. Ko te aronga ki ngā hiahia o te kaikerēme, kei roto ko te tautoko ahumoni, te tautoko ahurea, haumanu, whai kiko hoki / rānei.

### **He uua te kite i ngā mōhiohio hei ārahi i ngā kaikerēme, ā, he pūreirei hoki**

He tokomaha ngā whakarauora kāore i te mōhio ka taea e rātou te tuku kerēme. He iti ngā mōhiohio kua tāngia e ngā tari kāwanatanga mō ō rātou hātepe i waho i te kōti, ā, he pēhea te whakahaere, engari he whakapainga ake nō nā noa nei. Ināianei tonu he iti rawa ngā mōhiohio kua tāngia mō ngā paearu māraurau, ngā ārahitanga rānei mō ngā taunakitanga e whakaarohia ana, he pēhea e tātaihia ana rānei ngā rahi whakataunga.<sup>239</sup>

Hei tauira, kua whakawātea te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga i ngā mōhiohio waiwai mō ngā angawā mō te tuku kerēme. Kāore he mea i runga i te pae tukutuku a te Manatū Hauora ki te tautuhi noa he hātepe kerēme tāna. Kāore pea e whai wāhi mai ētahi whakarauora ki te ipurangi, te āheinga rānei ki te kite me te whakatere ngāwari i ngā ihirangi tuihono.

Ka kōrero ngā whakarauora mō te kore mōhio e āhei ana te tuku kerēme ina pakeke ana rātou.

Ka tukuna a Patrick Stevens ki te wāhanga tamariki me te taiohi o Lake Alice i ngā 1970, ā, nā reira ka māraurau mō te hātepe motuhake mō Lake Alice e whakahaeeria ana te Manatū Hauora. Heoi anō, kātahi ia ka pā mai ki Cooper Legal ki te tīmata i te hātepe kerēme i te Poutūterangi o 2017 i muri iho i ngā āwhina mō te 18 marama a tana kaimahi hauora. Ka whiwhi ia i te utu i raro i tērā hātepe i te tau 2019, engari kāore anō kia hipa te tau, ka mate ia.

Ka tautuhi ētahi atu i te uauatanga o te mōhio ki ngā hātepe ina hiahia ana rātou ki te tuku i te kerēme.

Ka kī a James Packer nā te korenga o ngā mōhiohio whai take e wātea tūmatanui ana “i uaua rawa atu ai te mārama ki ngā hātepe, te mōhio he aha ngā herenga, ā, he aha ngā putanga e taea ana i te puretumu. Kāore mātou i mōhio mō ngā māraurau o ngā kerēme, he pēhea i tātari, ā, nāwai, ā, he aha te utu paremata e wātea ana. He nui rawa ngā takaroa, ā, kāore he māramatanga mō ngā angawā”.<sup>240</sup>

Ka kī mai tētahi atu whakarauora, a Joan Bellingham: “Kāore he mārama he whakatūturutanga rānei. Kāore hoki he tautoko i roto i te hātepe. Ki a au nei e whawhai ana au kia aro mai ngā tāngata, te whakapono rānei i mahia ngā mea i kōrerotia e au.”<sup>241</sup> Ka kī ia ko ngā tukanga mārama me ngā rauemi

ahumoni, me ētahi atu tautoko, ka whakamāmā i te nuinga o te kohuki matawhaiaro.

He uauatanga motuhake tā ngā whakarauora turi me te hauā, me rātou e noho ana ki te whare herehere, ki te whiwhi me te mārama ki ngā mōhiohio mō ngā hātepe kerēme, ā, he aha ngā tautoko e wātea ana. Ka kī mai ngā whakarauora hauā me ā rātou kaitaunaki he uaua mā ētahi te mārama ki ngā mea i pā mai ki a rātou he tūkinotanga, ā, he aha rā te kerēme. Waihoki, ka takaoraora ētahi ki te tātari i ngā whakatika torohū. Hei tauira, ka rongo mātou i ngā kōrero mō tētahi whakarauora kāore e tino āhei te mārama i te rerekētanga i waenganui i te tāpaetanga \$5,000 me tētahi e āhua \$600.

E mārama ana he uaua te kite i ngā mōhiohio mārama mō ngā hātepe kerēme i waho o te kōti, kāore e arotahi ana ki ngā whakarauora, he pūreirei, ā, he pōkaikaha i te nuinga o te wā. Kāore ngā tari kāwanatanga i whakapau kaha ki te hāpai i ā rātou hātepe kerēme, te whakatapoko rānei i ngā mōhiohio. Kāore hoki rātou i whakapau kaha ki te tautuhi i ngā tāngata takitahi, ngā rōpū o ngā tāngata takitahi rānei e āhei ana te tuku kerēme me te whakamōhio he aha ō rātou kōwhiringa.

Ka noho te taumahatanga ki ngā whakarauora kia kite i ngā mōhiohio me te tuku i te kerēme, te whakapā atu rānei ki te rōia.

E tino hāngai ana tēnei mō te hunga hauā, he nui rawa ngā tauārai tāpiri kei mua i te aroaro ki te whakatapoko i ngā mōhiohio.

E māharahara ana mātou e haere tonu ana tēnei tūāhua mō ngā kerēme onāianei. Mai i te mutunga o te tau 2019, kua whakahaere a Oranga Tamariki i te hātepe kerēme mō ngā tāngata i tūkinotia i roto i tana tiakitanga mai i te tau 2017. Heoi anō, ka tāngia ngā mōhiohio mō tēnei hātepe ki tana pae tukutuku i te mutunga o te Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, ā, kāore i te wāhi e tino kitea ana.<sup>242</sup> Ki te tae atu ki te whārangī, me panuku ki raro iho o te whārangī kāinga, pāwhiritia “compliments, complaints and suggestions”, ā, i raro i te upoko “feedback” he hononga ki “claims”.<sup>243</sup>

### **He iti, he pāhekeheke hoki te āwhina ā-ture**

He wāhanga whīwhiwhi o te ture me te meka ngā kerēme tūkinotanga, ā, he tokomaha ngā whakarauora kāore e taea te utu te rōia. Ka māraurau ngā whakarauora whiwhinga moni iti ki te āwhina ā-ture, engari he haurokuroku, he whakamōrea hoki. Nā te raupapatanga o ngā whakatau kōti kōaro i roto i ngā tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki i te tau 2007 me te 2008 – ā, ka whai muri mai ko ngā tono angitu a te Karauna mō ngā whakahau moni – i tuku te Legal Services Agency i te pānui o tana whakaaro ki te unu i te āwhina ā-ture ki ngā kaikerēme

1,151 e whai ana i ngā kēhi kōti mō te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki.<sup>244</sup>

Me whakamārama ia kaikerēme te take me haere tonu te tuku pūtea ki tana ake kerēme, ā, me whakamārama hoki he aha e pai ana “te tūponotanga angitu”. E āhua rua rau ngā kaikerēme i ngaro i te āwhina ā-ture i muri i te whakahēnga a ā rātou whakamārama, engari he haurua i whakahokia i muri i ngā arotake ā-ture, ngā pīra rānei, e whakarato ana i ngā mōhiohio anō ki Legal Aid hei wāhanga o te hātepe arotake, te tuku i ngā tono hou rānei.<sup>245</sup> Ka nui rawa te taumahatanga i runga i ngā kaikerēme me ā rātou rōia, me te aha, he roa rawa ngā takaroa i mua i te tīmatanga anō o ā rātou kerēme.

Ka puta mai ngā pire nei ki te hunga e whiwhi ana i te āwhina ā-ture nā te mea ko te āwhina ā-ture he pūtea taurewa. Ināianei, ka tāpae ngā tari Kāwanatanga ki te moni taurewa āwhina ā-ture i roto i ā rātou tāpaetanga whakataunga, ā, ka whakakore te Legal Services Agency i te toenga. Heoi anō, kāore tēnei i mahia tae noa ki te wā e whakaae ana ngā kaikerēme ki te whakataunga, ki te otinga rānei o ngā tukanga. I mua i tērā, ka whakaaro pea ngā kaikerēme e tārewa ana te pūtea tārewa i runga i a rātou.

Kāore i te tino mōhiotia i te tīmatanga mēnā e māraurau ana te kaikerēme i rapu i te puretumu i roto i ngā hātepe i waho atu o te kōti ki te pūtea āwhina ā-ture.

Ka whakahaua te kaikerēme e te Legal Services Agency ki te tuku i te tono motuhake mēnā ka whakatau ia ki te whai i te whakataunga i waho atu o te kōti.

I te tīmatanga, i whakaherea e te Umanga kia whakaatu te kaikerēme kāore te Karauna e whakawhirinaki ana ki ngā tauārai tepenga me te utu paremata hunga whara, ā, ka whakaaetia i mahia te tūkinotanga – i mua i tana tuku i te karāti āwhina ā-ture mō te hātepe i waho atu o te kōti.<sup>246</sup> Ināianei ka whakawātea a Legal Aid Services i te āwhina ā-ture mō ngā hātepe i waho atu o te kōti me ngā hātepe kōti, ā, neke atu i te \$20 miriona kua utua mō ngā kēhi tūkinotanga ā-hītori.

Ka kī māi te Manatū Whakahiato Ora ka tuku pūtea mō ngā tohutohu ā-ture mō ngā kaikerēme i uru ki tana hātepe i waho atu o te kōti, ā, kāore he rōia. Ka tāpae hoki i te rahi whāiti (ki te kore e tonoa ana ētahi atu) mō te tohutohu ā-ture i mua i te hainatanga o te whakaaetanga whakataunga.<sup>247</sup>

### He iti hoki ētahi atu āhua tautoko

Ko te whāki me te kōrero mō te tūkinotanga, otirā te taitōkai he tino whētuki, ā, ka āwhina te akoako ki te whakamahu i aua tūnga ā-hinengaro. Kua utu ētahi tari i te rahi whāiti mō te akoako ki ngā whakarauora ki te tautoko i a rātou ina uru ana ki te hātepe.

Hei tauira, ka kī mai te Manatū Whakahiato Ora e āwhina ana i ngā kaikerēme kia whiwhi ki te akoako, ā, ka tūhono i a rātou ki ngā ratonga tautoko tika ina hiahiatia ana.<sup>248</sup> Mēnā kāore e tika ana ngā kōwhiringa utu paremata hunga whara, tautoko ā-hapori rānei, ka utu te manatū i ētahi mahinga akoako whāiti ki te āwhina i te tangata takitahi i roto i te hātepe kerēme.<sup>249</sup> Ka tāpae hoki pea i te akoako hei wāhanga nō te tāpaetanga whakataunga.

I kī mai tētahi pūrongo i utua e te manatū ka whakaaro ētahi o ngā whakarauora Māori kāore i eke te tautoko, te whakamahereora rānei i tāpaetia ki a rātou ki te āwhina i a rātou ki te whakaea i ngā whakaaweawe o te whāki i ō rātou wheako.<sup>250</sup> Ka kī mai ētahi o ngā whakarauora i whiwhi ki te whakamahereora he mea āwhina kia mārama rātou ehara i a rātou te hē mō tō rātou tūkinotanga, ka āwhina rānei i a rātou ki te whakahua i ō rātou wheako, ā, ka haere tonu. Ka kī mai te manatū ka whakaae ia ki ētahi atu akoako, engari he tokoti rawa ngā kaikerēme i kōwhiri ki te uru ki tēnei tautoko.<sup>251</sup>

Ka aukatia te āhei ki ngā ratonga hauora hinengaro nā te mea he iti rawa te umanga mō tēnei tūmomo mahi – otirā mō ngā ratonga tautoko Māori me te hunga nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa.<sup>252</sup> He mea nui kia urupare i tēnei take raukaha kia whakapai ake. He uaua

mā ngā whakarauora i roto i te whare herehere – he tokomaha ngāi Māori – ki te whakatapoko ki te akoako, mō ngā take atu i ngā tepenga umanga. Ka kī mai a Kerry Johnson he uua māna te waihanga i te tūhononga ki te Kaiwhakamahereora. Ka mutu ana tēnā, “he tino āwhina, ka āwhina ki te whakaheke i taku pakitara pereki”. Heoi anō, ka whakawhitia ia ki tētahi atu whare herehere, kāore e taea te whakamahereora tonu me taua kaiwhakamahereora.

Kāore e tino wātea ana hoki ētahi atu tautoko, pērā i te taunakitanga. Ka kōrero mai ētahi kaikerēme mō te uauatanga mā rātou ki te pānui i ā rātou ake mauhanga me te kore āwhina. He tokomaha ngā kaikerēme me ngā kaitautoko i kōrero mō te kore tautoko, pērā i te kaitaunaki, te tangata rānei e āhei ana te āwhina i a rātou ki te mārama me te whakaoti i ngā tuhinga e hiahiatia ana ki te tuku i te kerēme.

Ka taunaki a Cheryl Munro mō tana tama a James Packer, e turi ana me te takiwātanga. Ka tautuhi ia i te hātepe pēnei “he whakangoikore noa iho. He tino mokemoke koe. Kāore he tangata hei āwhina i a koe”. Ka whakaaro ia kāore e taea te tangata pērā i a James ki te kore e whiwhi i te kaitaunaki: “He whakaruha noa iho, he uua rawa.”<sup>253</sup> Ka kī mai ngā tari ka whakaratoa ngā tautoko, ngā āwhina ā-tikanga rānei ki te

tūhono ki te whakapapa, engari me tono te kaikerēme i te tuatahi.

Tāpiri atu ki te tautoko akoako i tautuhia i runga ake, inakuanei kua whakamātau te Manatū Whakahiaito Ora ki te whakauru i ngā ratonga tautoko matawhānui, ka kīia he ratonga “karapotī” hei wāhanga nō tana hātepe kerēme. Ka tāpae i ngā ratonga ki te āwhina i te kaikerēme i roto i te hātepe tae atu ki te āwhina i ngā kaikerēme ki te whakatapoko ki ētahi atu ratonga kāwanatanga, pērā i te whare noho nā Kāinga Ora, ētahi penihana nā Te Hiranga Tangata me ngā ratonga hauora. Kua whakamihi ngā kaitaunaki i tēnei whakawhanaketanga.<sup>254</sup> Heoi anō, he hōtaka whakamātau anake, ā, e toru, e whā tau pea te roanga atu o te tino hōtaka.<sup>255</sup>

Ahakoa ēnei whakapai inakuanei, ki a mātou, he iti rawa te aronga a ngā hātepe puretumu Kāwanatanga ki ngā whakarauora me tō rātou oranga, tautoko rānei. He iti te tautoko mātanga kua whakaratoa e ngā tari mō ngā tāngata hauā, pērā i te hunga me te hauātanga ako – he tino āwangawanga mō ngā whakarauora nō ngā kura motuhake whakanoho me ngā ratonga tautoko whakarauora me ngā whakanōhangā. Hui katoa, he iti rawa te aronga ki ngā hiahiatikiā ā-ahurea, tikanga Māori, reo, hauātanga, mate hauora hinengaro rānei o ngā whakarauora.

**Kua takaoraora ngā whakarauora  
kia whai i ō rātou ake mauhanga**

He tauārai nei ki te aroaro o ngā kaikēreme ki te whiwhi ki te tino āhei e wawe ana ki ngā mauhanga o tō rātou wā i te tiaki. Kei roto i ēnei mauhanga ngā mōhiohio e hira ana ki te āwhina i ngā kaikerēme whakapiri i tō rātou hītori me te tuku i te kerēme āmiki. Neke atu i te 12 marama ētahi kaikerēme e tatari ana kia tukuna mai ō rātou mauhanga. He maha ngā wā, ka kite ngā kaikerēme he hukihuki, he nui ngā kōrero ka unuhia, kāore e whiwhi rānei ki tētahi mea i ētahi whakanōhanga nā te mea kua whakamōtīa ō rātou mauhanga hei putanga nō ngā tikanga whakamau me te whakamōtī.

I ētahi wā kua whakakorea ki te pango ngā whārangī rau, nā te herenga ā-ture o te tari ki te whakahauamaru i te matatapu o ētahi atu tāngata takitahi i whakaingoatia i roto i ngā mauhanga. I ētahi wā ka unuhia ngā mōhiohio, pērā i ngā taipitopito mō ngā mema whānau, ngā whakaahua rānei o ngā hoa kura, ka āwhina pea i ngā kaikerēme ki te maumahara me te mārama ki tō rātou wā noho ki ngā whakanōhanga. Ka whakakaha te unuhanga o tēnei, me ētahi atu mōhiohio i ngā pāhi me te matakana a ngā whakarauora mō ngā rautaki me te pono o ngā tari.

Kua whakaputa hoki ngā kaitaunaki i ngā māharahara mō ngā unuhanga hārakiraki me te unuhanga take kore o ngā mōhiohio

hāngai, e ngā tari tonu, ā, mā te hātepe ā-kōti o te tūhuratanga. I ētahi wā, kua whakamanahia ēnei amuamu i roto i te kōti.<sup>256</sup>

Kāore he ratonga motuhake hei āwhina i ngā kaikerēme ki te whakatapoko, te mārama rānei ki ō rātou mauhanga, ā, he take motuhake tēnei mō te hunga i roto i te whare herehere, he iti te āhei ki ngā ratonga tautoko ā-hapori. Engari, ka whakahaere kē ngā tari i ā rātou ake kimihanga me te whakarite me whakawete i te aha.

Mā ia tari te mana mauhanga, ā, kāore e ūrite ana te whakamatihikotanga o ngā mauhanga. Ka marara pea ngā mauhanga o te tangata takitahi ki ngā whakanōhanga, ngā tari kāwanatanga me ngā poari hauora ā-rohe rerekē. Kua uua hoki kia whiwhi ngā whakarauora i ngā mauhanga nā te whakaputu mauhanga kino. Ka tautuhi a Patrick Stevens i te uauatanga o te whiwhi mauhanga i tana poari hauora ā-rohe hāngai nā te mea kua hē ngā reta o tana ingoa, ā, kua hē te hopu i tana rā whānau i ngā kaimahi rata ina tamariki ana ia.<sup>257</sup>

Me urupare i te auaha, te whakahaere me te pupuri i ngā mauhanga tae atu ki te āhei a te kaikerēme ki aua mea. He take te kore mauhanga me te uauatanga ki te whiwhi ki ngā mōhiohio mō ngā kaikerēme takitahi me te hunga e whakamātau ana ki te mōhio ki te tino āhua o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki.

E māharahara ana mātou he iti rawa ngā raraunga ka kohikohia e ngā tari i roto i te hātepe kerēme. Hei tauira, kāore e taea e tētahi te homai i te whakarōpūtanga tika o ngā taupori o ngā tāngata e tuku kerēme ana. He whai wāhitanga kua ngaro ki te whiwhi ki te tino māramatanga o ngā tūkinotanga i mahia, ā, ka pāngia a wai. E mahi ana mātou ki te whakawhakanake i te whakaahua pai ake o ēnei mōhiohio hei wāhanga nō tō mātou tūhuratanga puretumu me ngā mahi rangahau whānui.

**Ehara ngā hātepe kerēme i te motuhake i te pūataata rānei, ā, kua whakahaere ngā tari kāwanatanga i ngā āhuatanga katoa**

Ka whakahaere ngā tari i ngā āhuatanga katoa o ngā hātepe kerēme: ka kite rātou i ngā mauhanga, ka whakatau he aha hei tuku, hei pupuri rānei, ka tātari i ngā kerēme, ā, ka tuku i ngā tāpaetanga whakataunga. I te nuinga o te wā kāore he pūrangiaho tō ngā hātepe, ā, kāore he pīra mā ngā kaikerēme ki te kaiwhakatau motuhake i tua atu i te tikanga ki te amuamu ki te Kaitiaki Mana Tangata. Ka whakapae ngā tari ka āhei ngā kaikerēme e hiahia ana ki ngā kitenga meka, ki te tautohe rānei i ngā tāpaetanga whakataunga te haere ki te kōti.

Heoi anō, ehara tēnei i te kōwhiringa whai kiko mō te nuinga nā ngā tauārai ture nui, kua kōrerotia kētia, e aukati ana i te whakataunga angitu.

Kei roto i ēnei tauārai ko te kōwhiri a te Karauna ki te whakawhirinaki ki ngā wawao pērā i te Limitation Act 1950 ina haere ngā kēhi ki te kōti, ā, ka ārai i ngā kitenga meka, i te whakawhiwhi whiunga ā-moni rānei ina kitea ana te tūkinotanga.

E tika ana pea te whakapae a ngā whakarauora me ētahi atu me kaua ngā tari e noho haepapa ana mō te tūkinotanga e whakatau i ngā kerēme. Hei tauira, ko ētahi o ngā kaitātari kerēme nō te Manatū Whakahiato Ora i mahi mō te Toiora Pāpori, Tamaiti, Taiohi me te Whānau hoki hei kaimahi tauwhiro, ā, ko te āhua nei he piripono pea ētahi o aua kaitātari ki te Manatū Whakahiato Ora. Ka kī ngā tari kāwanatanga e whā he tōkeke ū rātou tukanga kerēme, ā, kāore he mariu tōtika i roto i ū rātou hātepe.

Heoi anō, kāore e kore ka kite ngā whakarauora i te mariu, otirā mēnā e wawao ana te tari i ngā kēhi kōti me te whakatau i ngā kerēme. Ka kī mai tētahi whakarauora, a James Packer, he makihuhunu tēnei whakaritenga: "Me noho motuhake te hātepe tūhuratanga, kaua e whakamahia e te manatū e hiahia ana ki te whakamaru i tana whanonga, haurongo hoki, me tērā o ngā kaiako. Ki a mātou he taupatupatu, ā, nā reira kāore taea te whakarauora te whakaaro he tika, he tōkeke hoki te hātepe."<sup>258</sup>

He ahua ūrite te kī a tētahi atu whakarauora, a Keith Wiffin, me noho motuhake te hātepe kerēme i ngā manatū me ngā tari

kāwanatanga i tuku tūranga ki ngā kaiwhakahē, ā, ka herea pea rātou ake:<sup>259</sup>

*"Ki te kore, ko te tikanga e tūhura ana ngā tari kāwanatanga i a rātou anō, ā, e whakapono ana au kāore e taea te pono ka tōkeke ngā tari kāwanatanga. Me whai te hātepe kerēme motuhake i tētahi māngai kaupēhipēhi. Me whakamana ki te whakatewhatewha tūturu i ngā kerēme, ā, ki te whakaputa kitenga mō ngā mea i puta mai kia āhei te tino mōhio me te tautuhi i ngā wā tūkinotanga. Me whai wāhi mai ngā tari kāwanatanga, engari ko ngā kaiwhakatau matua o te tūkinotanga i pā mai ki a mātou, ā, te herenga i runga i ngā tari kāwanatanga, me noho i waho atu o ngā tari."*

Ko te kore pūrangiaho o te hātepe tētahi raru anō. He iti ngā mōhiohio e pā ana ki te āhua o te whakatewhatewha me te tātari i ngā whakapae kaikerēme. Ka whakahē ngā tari i tētahi wāhanga, i te katoa rānei o te kerēme a te whakarauora me te kore tuku i te whakamārama, te parahau rānei, ka whakahē rānei ki te whakarato i te katoa o ngā mōhiohio i noho hei pūtake mō tā rātou whakataunga.

Hei tauira, ka kī mai te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga ka tuku ki ngā kaikerēme ngā mauhanga me ngā mōhiohio i whakawhirinakitia e te

kaitātari ki te tātari i te kerēme, engari kāore e tukuna atu te pūrongo a te kaitātari.<sup>260</sup> Ka kī mai ngā kaikerēme me ā rātou rōia ka noho rātou ki te whakapae he aha te take i tuku mai te tari i tētahi tāpaetanga whāiti.

I kite mātou i ngā tauira o te Manatū Whakahiaito Ora me te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga e whakahē ana i ngā kerēme nā te mea kāore he mauhanga ā-tuhi hei whakatūturu i pā mai te tūkinotanga. Ahakoa te taunakitanga a te Manatū Whakahiaito Ora kāore e whakaturea te tuhinga ōkawa o te tūkinotanga, ā, ka whakaae i te tuatahi ki ngā kerēme, ki a mātou, pērā i ētahi atu tari kāwanatanga ka whakanuitia e te tari nei te korenga mauhanga, ā, kāore i te tika. I te nuinga o te wā kāore e tōtika te hopu, te tuhi rānei i te tūkinotanga.

Kāore e kore, nā te kore pūrangiaho i nui ake te matakana o ngā whakarauora ki te hātepe. Ahakoa te taunakitanga o te Manatū Whakahiaito Ora ka "whakarongo tana tīma kerēme ki ngā kōrero a ngā tāngata mō ū rātou wheako me te kore whakataunga",<sup>261</sup> he tokomaha ngā whakarauora i kōrero mai mō te kore whakapono, te whakahahani me te kohuki ki te whakahē o te kerēme mō te take – ehara i a rātou te hē – kāore he mauhanga ā-tuhi o te tūkinotanga. Ka whakaaro rātou kāore ngā tari kāwanatanga e whakapono ana

ki ā rātou reo hei taunakitanga whaimana o ngā mahi i pā mai ki a rātou. Ka kī mai tētahi, a Georgina Sammons:<sup>262</sup>

*"Kāore tonu au e mārama ana he pēhea te kī a [te Manatū Whakahia Ora] 'kāore i eke te taunakitanga' o te tūkinotanga ā-hinengaro, ā-tinana hoki. Kāore hoki rātou i kōrero ki tētahi tangata e āhei ana te tautoko i tāku i kī ai. Hei tauira, kāore tētahi tangata i kōrero mai ki taku [tuakana/teina] ētahi o aku tuakana/teina taurima e tiakina ana e ō mātou mātua taurima e āhei ana te kōrero mō te tūkinotanga i pā mai ki a mātou i roto i taua kāinga. Pērā i taku amuamu pirihi mana, ko te āhua nei ko au kē te arero teka, ahakoa kāore tētahi tangata i kōrero ki tētahi tangata ka mōhio pea."*

He wāhanga tēnei o te tauira ū o te kore whakaponohia mō te tokomaha o ngā whakarauora, ahakoa he whakakino ōkiko hei whakaatu. He riwhariwha i runga i te upoko o Joan Bellingham nā te whakamahi auau o te ECT i tana nōhangā ki te Hōhipera o Princess Margaret. Heoi anō, ka kī mai ia ina whakamātau ia ki te whiwhi i te utu paremata hunga whara, kāore te Kaporeihana Āwhina Hunga Whara i whakapono ki a ia, e mea ana ka puta mai pea ngā riwhariwha i ngā weranga hikareti. Ināianei, e kite ana mātou i te kore pūrangiaho, motuhake hoki o te

hātepe kerēme hei māharahara nui, hei tauārai taumaha hoki ki te whakatutuki i te puretumu tika e taea ana e ngā whakarauora te whakapono. Ka kī mai ētahi o ngā tari kāwanatanga he painga tō te hātepe o roto, tae atu ki te mea he māramatanga pai tō ā rātou kaimahi ki te tuku tātari nā tō rātou mōhio, mātanga hoki nō te tari, ā, i whakatūturu te takohanga o ngā tari kāwanatanga e noho haepapa ana mō te puretumu i tā rātou mahi tūkino.

E whakapono ana mātou ka taea tonutia e te hātepe e whai ana i tētahi āhuatanga o te motuhaketanga te whakapā atu ki te mātanga o te tari, ā, waihoki he nui ake te tūponotanga ka whakatūturu i te takohanga tika. He take ka āta mātai mātou ā muri ake.

### He takaroa ngā whakataunga

He nui ngā wā kua tatari ngā whakarauora mō te wā tino roa i muri i te kerēme ki te whiwhi ki te tāpaetanga whakataunga. Kua hipa ngā tau kia tuku tāpaetanga whakataunga te Manatū Whakahia Ora me te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga (ā, i ia wāhanga o te haerenga ka herea ngā kaikerēme ki te whakahoki – me te wheako anō – i te tūkinotanga). Ka tuku taunakitanga te Manatū Whakahia Ora ināianei e whā tau, i te nuinga o te wā, te roa ki te whakatutuki i te kerēme i muri i te rēhitatanga ki te tari.<sup>263</sup> Ka kī mai te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga kua whiwhi ki ngā kerēme 177 i ngā 10

tau ka pahure ake nei, engari e 46  
anake kua whakaea.<sup>264</sup>

Ka kī ngā whakarauora kāore i kōrero ngā tari kāwanatanga mō te roanga ki te hātepe i te kerēme, ā, i te wā i tae mai, ka whakaaro rātou kua pēhia rātou ki te whakaae ki te tāpaetanga hei whakaoti i te taumahatanga me te haere tonu i ō rātou tauoranga. Ka whakakahangia mā te mahi ki ngā tari kāwanatanga e rua, neke atu rānei.

Ka whakapā atu a Chassy Duncan ki tētahi rōia mō te tūkinotanga i pā mai ki a ia i roto i te tiaki Kāwanatanga i te tau 2007, i te wā 18 ana tau. Ka hipa te 13 tau, ā, e 31 ngā tau ināianei, inakuanei i whiwhi ia, me te whakaae ki te tāpaetanga nā te Manatū Whakahiaito Ora. Ka kī ia: "I hiahia au ki te uru anō ki te taku tauoranga me te waiho i te hātepe kerēme ki tahaki. I mōhio au kāore e pērā te pai o te tāpaetanga i te mea ka taea, engari ka whakaae au ki te tāpaetanga." Ka tukuna tana kerēme mō te tūkinotanga i pā mai i te Kura o Waimokoia i Tāmakimakaurau i te tau 2014, ā, i whakatauria i te Whiringa-ā-rangi 2020 i muri i tana tuku taunakitanga ki tō mātou whakawā tūmatanui.

Kua pā mai te takaroa ki a rātou i rapu i te puretumu mā ngā hōtaka o waho. Ka kī mai te IHC i tuku i te kerēme i roto i te Taraipiuara Arotake Motika Tangata mō te rōpū tamariki hauā, e kerēme ana

kāore e whakatutukihia ana ū rātou hiahia mātauranga. Ka hipa te waru tau, e tatari tonu ana rātou ki te urupare whakamutunga i te taraiipiunara.<sup>265</sup> He pānga hira ēnei takaroa ki ngā tamariki, ko te tokomaha kua wehe i te kura i a rātou e tatari ana ki te whakaeahanga.<sup>266</sup>

Kāore e kore ka hipa te wā ina tūhura me te whakaea ana i ngā kerēme, engari ehara i mea he aukati i te tuku i ngā pūrongo anga whakamua mārama me te auau ki ngā kaikerēme. E mōhio ana mātou kua whakapau kaha ngā tari kāwanatanga ki te whakaiti i ngā takaroa.

Inakuanei i whakawhānui te Manatū Whakahiaito Ora me te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga i ā rātou tīma kerēme ki te whakawātea i ngā whakaputunga kerēme. I te tau 2015, ka tīmata te Manatū Whakahiaito Ora ki te tāpae i te hātepe wawe mō ngā kerēme e toe ana (i whiwhi i mua i te Hakihea 2014), ā, i whakaaetia ētahi tūmomo whakapae i te tuatahi, ā, ka tuku tāpaetanga me te kore āta tūhuratanga. He hātepe kotahi i haere mai i te 2015 ki te 2016. Ahakoa he tokomaha ake ngā kaimahi, he nui ake ngā rauemi, kāore e taea e ngā tari kāwanatanga te whakatutuki i ngā kerēme maha, ā, e pikī ana ngā whakaputunga.

He whakatete i tēnei wāhi: ki te kore e tukuna mai he pūtea anō ka aukati ngā hātepe tere i te

tūhuratanga hōhonu kia tere ai.  
Ko te hua pea hoki ko ngā utu  
iti, pērā i ngā utunga oranga a te  
Manatū Hauora, e mahia ana i te  
pūtake kāore i whakamātauhi  
ana, ā, ka utua wawe engari i te  
taumata iti.

### He hārakiraki ngā rongoā

He tokomaha ngā whakarauora  
me ngā kaitaunaki i whakaaro  
he iti rawa ngā tāpaetanga tari  
kāwanatanga o te mea e tika  
ana hei utu paremata mō te  
tūkinotanga i pā mai. I te nuinga o  
te wā ko ngā tāpaetanga he utunga  
tāhuahua me te whakapāha,  
engari i te nuinga o te wā kāore  
ngā tari kāwanatanga i whakaatu  
i te taunaha mō te tūkinotanga.  
Ka taunu hoki ngā whakarauora i te  
rerekētanga nui o ngā tāpaetanga i  
waenganui i ngā tari kāwanatanga,  
ā, i roto i te tari kāwanatanga ōrite.

Hei tauira, ko ngā kaikerēme nō  
Lake Alice i te tīmatanga o ngā  
2000, i whiwhi ki ngā utunga

toharite o te \$68,000, engari  
ka tuku te Manatū Hauora ki  
ngā kaikerēme nō tētahi atu  
whakanōhanga mate hinengaro  
i te utunga oranga iti iho i te  
\$9,000 ahakoa he taunakitanga o  
te tūkinotanga taumaha.<sup>267</sup> Kāore  
e ūrite ana ngā utunga o tēnei  
rahi ki ērā i utua mō ngā whati  
motika tangata pērā i te whakarau  
turekore me te whati matatapu.  
Ka iti rawa hoki i ērā i tāpaetia e  
ngā hinonga puretumu nō waho.

Hei tauira, ka tuku utu te Hinonga  
Puretumu ā-Motu o Ahitereiria i  
ngā utunga i waenganui i te  
AUD\$70,000 me te AUD\$150,000  
mō te taitōkai taumaha.<sup>268</sup> I  
Aotearoa, ka marohi te ārahitanga  
utunga a te Manatū Whakahiato  
Ora i te mōrahi o te \$55,000 mō te  
taitōkai me te tūkinotanga ūkiko  
pūmau me te taumaha i te  
horopaki o ngā tikanga mūhore  
pūmau, whānui hoki.<sup>269</sup>

**“He kore āhua... kua āhua tārua me te  
whakapiri i tētahi tātauira Google... Kāore  
he hōhonutanga. Pērā i te kore mārama ki  
tētahi haurua o te pānga mai ki ahau o te  
noho ki te pūnaha. Nā te mea mēnā i mārama  
rātou he nui ake te kōrero i roto i te reta.”**

He iti rawa ngā moni ka whiwhi ngā whakarauora hei whakataurite ki ngā utunga whakamātūtūnga hei utu mā rātou. Hei tauira, ka whiwhi a James Packer i te utunga oranga o te \$18,000 i te Crown Health Financing Agency me te utunga whakataunga o te \$10,000 i te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga.

Ka kī mai tana māmā, a Cheryl Munro: "Kāore e pai ana a James ināianei, ahakoa te hipatanga o ngā tau maha, nā reira ko te whiwhi i te utunga oranga he ingoa hē rā." Ka kī mai ia kāore he take o te \$18,000 ki tō rātou whānau: "Arā, i whakapau au i te \$450 i tērā wiki mō te rongoā mō James, ā, \$250 mō te wiki i mua. He iti rawa te \$18,000... I te wā i haere a James ki te Hōhipera o Sunnyside i whiwhi au ki te tukunga iho o te \$75,000. Ka pau katoa i roto i te tau kotahi ki te whakaora i a James... Kāore he aha tō te \$18,000."<sup>270</sup>

Ka tukuna e ngā tari kāwanatanga he taunakitanga kāore rātou i tātai i ā rātou utunga hei paremata i te tūkinotanga, engari ki te aro ki te tūkinotanga, te tuku i te tāpaetanga ki te whakapai ake i te oranga o te whakarauora. Nā te rahi o ngā utunga i aro atu ki te tāpaetanga o te hinonga utu paremata whara a Aotearoa, e whakarato ana i te utu paremata hē kore ki ngā tāngata takitahi i runga i te pūtake kāore e taea te kimi i ngā utu paremata.

Ka whakaae ia tari ki te hira o te tuku utunga e ūrite ana ki ērā i utua ki ētahi atu whakarauora. Heoi anō, ko te mea hei tirohanga ko ngā utunga o mua, ahakoa he pēhea i tae atu ki taua utu. Kāore i mārama ki a mātou te pūtake o te tātai a tēnā tari kāwanatanga, ā tēnā tari kāwanatanga i ngā tāpaetanga whakataunga.

**"...mēnā i kīia mai ka whiwhi au ki tērā rahī moni kia pā māi anō taua mahi ki a au anō, kāore au e whakaae, e kore rawa au e whakaae. Nā, kāore i pērā ki a au, kāore e mōhio, pērā i tā rātou kore aroha, waihoki ehara i te whakataunga panoni tauoranga, nē? Kāore i kaha whakaaweawe mai ki a au pērā i ngā mea i pā mai ki a au."**

Ka tuku te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga i ngā taunakitanga ko ngā tāpaetanga whakataunga i ahu mai i te hātepe o te Manatū Whakahiato Ora, engari kāore i āta titiro ki te pūtake o taua hātepe.<sup>271</sup> Ka tuku taunakitanga hoki kāore i whakamātau ki te arotake i te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i pā ki te kaikerēme ina tātai ana i te rahi whakataunga nā te mea kāore e taea e tana hātepe tātai te whakamahi pērā. Ko tana aronga kē ki te ōritetanga ki ngā utunga o mua.<sup>272</sup>

Ka kōwhiri te Manatū Hauora i tētahi ahunga pēnā, e whakarite ana i ana “utunga oranga” ki ngā rahi whakataunga i tāpaetia e te Crown Health Financing Agency ki ngā kaikerēme 336 e toe ana i mua i tana whakakorenga i te tau 2012.<sup>273</sup> Waihoki, kāore aua rahinga moni e hāngai ana ki tētahi aromatawai i te utu paremata tika mō te tūkinotanga kaikerēme, engari ko te rapu i te huarahi ki te whakainati tika ai i te \$5 miriona e wātea ana ki ngā kaikerēme 336.<sup>274</sup>

Ki a mātou kāore tētahi tari kāwanatanga i whakahaere i te tātaritanga whiriwhiri me pēhea e tātari tika i ngā rahi whakataunga tika. E mārama ana hoki mātou kāore ngā tari kāwanatanga i whakauru i te tāmi ahumoni ki ō rātou taumata utu, nā reira i te whakaheke ngā utunga i ngā tau kua pahure ake nei.

Ka whakahē ētahi whakarauora i te whakarewatanga i te utu paremata moni, ahakoa te iti, me te kore o ētahi atu āhua puretumu hei āwhina i a rātou ki te karo i ngā whakaaweawe o te tūkinotanga. Kei roto i ngā tūmomo āwhina ko te āwhina mātauranga, whakangungutanga whai mahi, te akoako me te āwhina ki te tūhono anō ki ngā whānau. I ētahi wā i whakarato ngā tari kāwanatanga i ētahi o ēnei, engari mēnā i tonoa.

**“I ngā tau waru me te hāwhe o te āhua kino o te whakamaimoa a te Karauna i taku kerēme, ka mōhio au ko te utu paremata whai tikanga anake mō te wheako a mātou ko ērā atu whakarauora ko te moni. Kāore e taea e rātou tētahi atu mahi.”**

He tokomaha i mea mai ko te wāhanga waiwai o tētahi pūhera utu paremata ko te whakaaetanga o te tūkinotanga i pā mai, me te whakataumahatanga i puta mai. Heoi anō, ka whakaaro te nuinga i kōrero ki te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga ko ngā whakapāha i tukuna mai he kōpūrau, ā, he nui rawa ngā kīanga i roto.

Hei tauira, ka whiwhi a Paul Beale ki te reta whakapāha i te Manatū Hauora mō te taumahatanga i pā mai ki Parklands, he whakaurunga whakanoho i te tonga o Tāmakimakaurau mō te hunga hauā ā-hinengaro. Ko tētahi wāhanga o te reta kōwae whā: "Ka taea e au ināianei te whakaae ki te taumahatanga o ngā kaupapa i whakarewhia e koe... Ko taku tūmanako mā tēnei reta whakapāha me te utu paremata e tautoko i a koe ki te karo atu i aua wheako. Waihoki e tūmanako ana au nā te otinga o tēnei hātepe whakaea, ka āhei koe te ahu whakamua i runga i te rangimarie."

Ka kī mai tana tuahine, a Gay Rowe: "I ohorere katoa au. Ahakoa ka pānui au ināianei e hiahia ana au ki te whakawiri me te whiu ki te ipupara nā te mea, ki a au, kāore he uara atu i te pepa i tuhia a ia."<sup>275</sup> Ka kī hoki au he whakaaturanga kāore e paku mōhio ana te manatū ki te taumata aroā o Paul.<sup>276</sup> He "paku pai ake" tētahi atu reta tuarua ka panonihia.<sup>277</sup>

**Kāore ngā tari kāwanatanga i whakauru i ngāi Māori i a rātou e auaha ana i ngā hātepe kerēme**

I mua, he iti te whakapau kaha a ngā tari kāwanatanga ki te whakauru i ngā whakarauora Māori, ngā rōpū whakahaere ehara nō te kāwanatanga, ngā whānau, ngā hapū rānei ki te whakawhanake i ngā hātepe kerēme – ahakoa te tokomaha o ngā kaikerēme Māori, ā, ko te āhua nei kāore i whakaaro ki ngā herenga nō Te Tiriti.

Ka whakatū te Manatū Whakahiatō Ora i tana tīma kerēme i te tau 2004, ā, ka whakawhanaketia tana hātepe i waho atu o te kōti i waenganui i te 2006 me te 2008. Heoi anō, me tatari ki te 2018, neke atu i te 10 tau i muri iho, ā, i muri iho hoki i te tuku kerēme puretumu ki te Rōpū Whakamana i te Tiriti o Waitangi, ka rapu te manatū i ētahi kaikerēme Māori itiiti hei akoako e pā ana ki tana hātepe kerēme.

Kei mua i te aroaro o te Manatū Hauora he kerēme mai i te waenga o ngā 1990, heoi anō kāore ia i kōrerorero ki ngāi Māori i te whakawhanaketanga o ngā hātepe hei urupare ki aua kerēme.<sup>278</sup> I puta noa mai a Oranga Tamariki i te 2017, engari kāore anō hoki i aro atu ki te whakapāpā ki ngāi Māori i roto i te auaha o tana tukanga kerēme.<sup>279</sup> Ka kī mai te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga me Oranga Tamariki ko te tūmanako ka kōrerorero me ngāi Māori ā te 2021.<sup>280</sup>

Kua tino whakatau me mahi ōrite te Karauna me ngā mātāpono me ngā herenga o Te Tiriti, tae atu ki te whakamaru hohe, te tino rangatiratanga, te mana taurite, te whakaetanga ngātahi me te puretumu. He herenga hoki mō te Kāwanatanga i roto i ngā motika iwi taketake ā-ao ki te kōrerorero me te mahi tahi i runga i te ngākaupono ki ngā iwi taketake ki te whiwhi ki te whakaetanga ki ngā tikanga e whakaaweawe ana i a rātou.<sup>281</sup> Ka whakaatu mātou i roto i tēnei horopaki te hautanga nui o rātou i tūkinotia he Māori, ā, ko te nuinga o ngā kaikerēme puta noa i ngā hātepe kerēme he Māori.<sup>282</sup>

Kua whakarewa ētahi kaikerēme Māori i te kore e kite i tētahi kanohi Māori i te roanga katoa o tā rātou kerēme, me te kore tikanga Māori, reo Māori hoki i roto i ngā hātepe a ngā tari kāwanatanga. He āwangawanga nui te kore o te noho motuhake i roto i ētahi o ngā hātepe, tae atu ki te meka kāore ngāi Māori i whai wāhi ki te tuku i te puretumu. Ka mutu, kāore te Kāwanatanga i whakamātau ki te whāki me te whakatika i te tūkinotanga ki te iwi Māori whānui nā te kāhaki i ngā tamariki Māori ki te tiaki Kāwanatanga me te tūkino i te tokomaha i reira. Kāore hoki i whakapau kaha ki te aro atu ki te tino rangatiratanga Māori o ngā tamariki Māori i roto i ngā hātepe ake, he wahapū te whakatakotoranga o tēnei whakaaro e Moana Jackson i tō mātou whakawā horopaki.

Ko ngā marohi onāianei o ngā tari kāwanatanga ki te whakauru i ngāi Māori me ngā tikanga Māori ki ngā hātepe whakataunga ko te āhua ki a mātou he taupua, he iti te korahi me te ngoikore, otirā i runga i te mōhio a te Karauna ki ana herenga Tiriti, motika tangata hoki i konei.

Ka kī mai te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga i whakamātau inakuanei ki te tuku tūranga ki ngā kaitātari Māori, engari kāore e taea.<sup>283</sup> Pēnā i ngā kōrero i mua, kāore anō a Oranga Tamariki kia kōrerorero mō te auaha o tana hātepe kerēme. He raruraru tūturu tēnei, nā te tokomaha o ngāi Māori i te tiaki ināianei, engari kua kī taurangi a Oranga Tamariki ka whai wāhi ngā iwi me ngā Māori rangapū ki te auaha o ana hātepe hou.

Ka mutu, ko te āhua nei kāore te Karauna me ana tari kāwanatanga i tino ako i tana hītori, ā, he whakataumahatanga, kaua ko te kōrerorero, whakapāpā rānei, ki ngāi Māori ki te kore e whakatakotohia ngā whetoko ki te mahi kē.

### **Kua kore e mārama te Karauna Ki te rahi me te āhuatanga o te raruraru**

Ki a mātou, kua kore te Karauna e tino mōhio ki te āhua me te whānui o te raruraru o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki. Ka auau tana tirohanga whāiti, ā, kāore i mārama ko ngā kerēme maha i mua i ana tari kāwanatanga, i mua rānei i ngā kōti he petihana nā ngā tāngata

whakaraerae me ngā kerēme pono o te tūkino nā te Kāwanatanga.

Ka puta mai taua tūkino i te mūhore o te Kāwanatanga ki te whakahauamaru i a rātou i te tiaki – i te nuinga o te wā he tamariki, he taiohi whakaraerae.

Kāore ngā tari kāwanatanga i whakaae he raruraru hōhonu e hiahia ana i te urupare matawhānui, engari kua whakatutuki ngā tari kāwanatanga i ngā kerēme mā ngā taputapu noa o te ture kiri tangata me te whakahaere kāwanatanga.

Ko te otinga ka kore e kite, e mārama rānei ki ngā hiahia o ngā whakarauora, ka kore hoki e whakapāpā whai tikanga ana ki ngā whakarauora, ā, ki te whakamahi i ngā mātauranga e wātea ana o te tūkinotanga.

Ka auau te hē o te whakatau tata a te Karauna i te rahi o te raruraru me te whakaae ki ngā matapae ngākau rorotu ka iti haere, ka whakatauria rānei ngā kerēme i roto i ngā wā āhua poto. Ahakoa te waihanga i ngā hātepe i waho atu o te kōti kua whanake i te hipatanga o te wā, kua karo atu te Karauna i ngā kōwhiringa i ngā tau maha kia mau ki te tirohanga whānui me te tīmata i ngā whakahou taketake. Kua tāpae ki te whakaaro nui o te tūkino i tautuhia e ngā whakarauora tokomaha ki a mātou.

## 4.2. Ko ngā mātāpono o te puretumu whaitake

I te wāhanga o te mahi e whai ake nei, ka whakaaro mātou ki ngā kōwhiringa mō ngā hātepe puretumu ā muri ake, me te whaiwhakaaro ki ngā whakahoki kōrero a ngā whakarauora, ā rātou kaitaunaki, ngāi Māori me te Karauna me ana tari kāwanatanga. Kei roto i tēnei ko te whaiwhakaaro ki ngā panoni ki te mahi kōti (mā ngā panoni ā-ture, ā-tikanga hoki) me ngā hātepe i waho atu o te kōti hoki.

Ka hiahiatia te whānuitanga o ngā kōwhiringa ki te whakatūturu ka whakatutukihia ngā hiahia rerekē. Ka whakahua mātou i konei tā mātou tirohanga o ngā mātāpono whānui e hiahiatia ana kia whaitake te puretumu.

Ka whakarerekē pea mātou i ēnei mātāpono ina whakaaro mātou ki ētahi atu taunakitanga me te whakahoki kōrero. Kāore mātou e mōhio ana ināianei me pēhea e whakatinana. Me auaha ngā panoni ki ngā hātepe puretumu i runga i ngā mātāpono tika, me te kōrerorero ki ngā whakarauora me te rangapū ki ngāi Māori.

**Kia ūrite tonu ki ngā takohanga  
o te Karauna i raro i te Tiriti me te  
Whakaputanga a te Kotahitanga o  
Ngā Iwi o te Ao mō ngā Matatika o  
ngā Tāngata Taketake**

He hātepe puretumu, tae atu ki  
ngā whetoko ki te auaha, me:

- *ōrite ki ngā herenga a te Karauna i raro i Te Tiriti*
- *ōrite ki te Whakaputanga o te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao mō ngā Matatika o ngā Iwi Taketake, tae atu ki te matatika ki te tino rangatiratanga me te herenga o te Kāwanatanga ki te whiwhi i te whakaaetanga herekore, tōmua, whaimōhio ki ngā whakataunga whakahaere e pā ana ki ngā iwi taketake.*

**Tuku i ngā whakapāha tūturu**

Me pēnei ngā whakapāha:

- *ka whāki i te hē me te whakakino i puta mai*
- *ka whakaae ki te kawenga mō taua whakakino*
- *ka whakaatu i te āwhitu me te kaniawhea mō te hara me te whakakino*
- *ka tukuna e te tangata i te taumata tika o te hunga whaimana kia whai tikanga*
- *ka taurangi ki te whakarite panonitanga*
- *ka herea ki te karo i te tuaruatanga o te hē*
- *ka tāwariwari, ā, ka urupare ki ngā tūmanako me ngā hiahia o te whakarauora takitahi*

- *ka noho ūrite, ina tika ana, me te tikanga Māori.*

**Te noho tuwhera me te pūataata  
mō te mahi a te hātepe puretumu**

Me pēnei te hātepe puretumu:

- *ka whakarato i ngā mōhiohio kia tuku i ngā whakarauora ki te whakatau i runga i te whaimōhio me pēhea e whakarata ū rātou wheako*
- *ka tā i ngā mōhiohio mārama me te whai take mō te whakahaeenga, tae atu ki te tikanga tuku kerēme, ngā paearu māraurau me te tātari e whakamahia ana, he pēhea ngā utu e tātaihia, ā, ētahi atu ratonga, tautoko rānei e wātea ana*
- *ka whakawātea i ngā mōhiohio ki te hunga kore mōhio ki te reo Pākehā, te hunga turi, te hunga hauā me rātou i roto i te whare herehere.*

**Te tāpae i te tautoko whaitake me  
te āwhina kia whakamana i ngā  
kaikerēme**

Ka mutu te tuku kerēme, me pēnei te hātepe puretumu:

- *ka tāpae i te tautoko taunakitanga motuhake ki ngā kaikerēme*
- *ka tāpae i te whakamahereora me ngā tautoko ā-ahurea, me ētahi atu tautoko*
- *te tāpae i te āwhina ki te rapu me te mārama ki ngā mauhanga kaikerēme.*

**Whakaritea te taumata whaitake  
hei whakatūturu i te tūkinotanga,  
hei whakaatu i te whakakino rānei**

Me pēnei te taumata hei  
whakatūturu i te tūkinotanga me  
te whakaatu i te whakakino:  
▪ kaua te turaki i ngā kerēme pono.

**Te mahi motuhake**

Me pēnei te hātepe puretumu:

- *ka noho motuhake i ngā tari kāwanatanga me ngā whakanōhangā e herea ana ki, e noho haepapa ana rānei mō, ngā kaitakakino pea me ngā kaikerēme hei karo i ngā raru tūturu, ka whakaarohia rānei me te waihanga i te pono ki te hātepe*
- *ka whai i te tikanga kia whakatūturu ka āhei te whakatewhatewha tika, rawaka, ngotongoto hoki i ngā kerēme.*

**Te whakatau i ngā whakataunga  
tōkeke, rite hoki**

Me pēnei te hātepe puretumu:

- *ka whakarite i ngā whakataunga e āhei ana te matapae, he pūataata, ā, he ūrite mai i tētahi kaikerēme ki tētahi kaikerēme, ā, mai i tētahi tau ki tētahi atu tau*
- *ka whakatau i runga i te matatika me te tōkeke.*

**Kia tere me te whakakakau ki ngā kaikerēme**

Me pēnei te hātepe puretumu:

- *ka whai i ngā rauemi tika kia āhei te whakaea wawe i ngā kerēme*
- *tuku ki ngā kaikerēme te kōwhiri o te tātari poto, ka tere whakaotia, te tātari matawhānui, ka roa ake te whakaoti rānei*
- *tuku ki ngā kaikerēme te whakatau tata o te roanga o te tātari, ā, ka whakapā mai ki te whakarato i ngā whakahou ahu whakamua*
- *ka tuku i te whakaarotau me te kōhukihuki ki ngā kerēme a ngā kerēme kaumātua, māuiui rānei.*

**Āwhinatia ngā kaikerēme kia  
whiwhi ki ngā mauhanga kua oti ki  
te āheitanga e taea ana**

Me pēnei te hātepe puretumu:

- *ka āwhina i ngā whakarauora ki te whiwhi ki ūrātou mauhanga i te whānuitanga e āhei ana me te whakaute tonu i te matatapu o ētahi atu*
- *ka āwhina i ngā whakarauora ki te mārama ki ūrātou mauhanga*
- *ka tautoko i te whāki ina āhei ana*
- *ka tuku i ngā whāki ūrite ina āhei ana, ahakoa i tukuna i raro i ngā tikanga tūhura kōti, i te tono rānei*
- *ka tuku i ngā whakamārama whāiti, kaua e whānui, mō te take kāore e tukuna atu ētahi mōhiohio mō ngā take matatapu.*

**Whakarato i te puretumu e āwhina  
ana ki te whakahoki i te oranga  
whānui o ngā kaikerēme**

Me pēnei te hātepe puretumu:

- *ka tāpae i te puretumu e mau ana i te pūhera tikanga hei whakarauora i te hauora me te oranga o ngā whakarauora.*

*Kei roto pea i ēnei:*

- *te utunga ahumoni*
- *te āhei tonu ki ngā ratonga whakamahereora i ngā wā katoa (ā, ina hiahiatia ana, ngā mema whānau) e hiahia ana te whakarauora ki te whakamahi*
- *te āwhina ki te mātauranga me te whai mahi, te tiaki hauora, te whare whita, ngā ratonga tohutohu ahumoni me ngā mahi ā-haporī*
- *te tāpae i ngā ratonga whakamahereora mātanga ki ngā kaikerēme hei whakatutuki i ngā raruraru waranga pūroi, waipiro rānei e hāngai ana pea ki ō rātou wheako*
- *te āwhina ki te whakatū i ngā tūhononga ki te whakapapa, te iwi, te whānau whānui rānei*
- *te āwhina mā ngā whakarauora Māori ki te waihanga i ō rātou mōhiotanga ahurea me ngā pūkenga reo Māori*
- *te āwhina ki te tautuhī i ngā kōwhiringa, pērā i ngā whakamaharatanga, hei aronga ā-rōpū ki te whakakinotanga ki ētahi rōpū motuhake.*
- *te aronga ki te whakakinotanga ā-whakatipuranga o te tūkinotanga*
- *te tautoko mā ngā kaikerēme ki te waihanga me te whakapūmau i ngā whanaungatanga hauora ki ū rātou ake whānau, tamariki hoki*
- *te āhei ki ngā hātepe momo manatika whakahokinga ina tika ana*
- *he arotake o ngā mauhanga taihara o ngā kaikerēme*
- *he kōrerorero ki ngā tari kāwanatanga hāngai me pēhea e aukati i te tūkinotanga i a rātou i te tiaki ināianei.*
- *te tuku kōwhiri ki ngā kaikerēme i roto i te hātepe me te puretumu i whiwhia.*

**Te tautuku i ngā mātāpono  
matatika tangata e pā ana ki ngā  
hātepe puretumu whaitake**

Me whai te hātepe puretumu i ngā mātāpono matatika tangata ā-ao mā:

- *te whakarato i ngā whakaora whakatapoko, whaitake hoki, ā, e aro ana ki te whakaraerae o ētahi whakarauora whāiti, pērā i ngā tamariki me ngā tāngata hauā*
- *tae atu ki ngā āhuatanga o te tāmata, whakamātūtūnga, utu paremata, hāmenetanga me ngā oatī o te kore tukurua.*

Ka whakamahi mātou i te aromatawai āmiki o ngā kōwhiringa hei whakapai i ngā hātepe puretumu.  
Ka whakatenatena mātou i te hunga katoa e whai wāhi mai ki te tāpae ki tēnei hātepe. Ka tino whai take ngā marohi mēnā e hangaia ana i runga i te mātāpono, me te whaimōhio ki ngā akoranga nō ngā wheako hītori i Aotearoa, i tāwāhi hoki, ā, e āhei ana te whakatakotoranga whai tikanga, whai kiko hoki.



← BATHROOMS  
WAIAREKAU





# Arthur Taylor

## Nā te takē te tauoranga i rō whare herehere

He tamaiti tino koi a Arthur Taylor nō tētahi whānau aroha. Kāore i werohia te hinengaro i te kura, nā reira he maha ngā wā ka mahue ngā akoranga kia haere ki te whare pukapuka, ki waho rānei. Engari he whiunga taikaha mō te takē i te otinga o ngā 1960, ā, ina 11 ana tau ka unuhia i runga i te whakarekereke me te whakanohoia ki te Epuni Boys' Home i Te Awakairangi.

I reira, he ūrite tana whakahaere i ngā tama ka whakaeke taikaha i te tangata, ngā taihara taitōkai, te tāhae me te whānakotanga.

Ka waia a ia ki te taihara me te whakarekereke, he mea kāore e mōhiotia e ia i mua. "I mua he mea rerekē rawa atu ki a au. I taku taenga tuatahitanga mai he anuanu ki a au te rongo i ngā kōrero a ngā tamariki mō ā rātou mahi kino – nāwai rā, ehara i te mea anuanu ki a au. He mahi noa iho ki a au."

Ka tūkinotia auautia ia e ngā kaimahi, ā, ka kite hoki i ngā kaimahi e tūkino ana i ētahi atu tamariki. Ka whakamōtī tēnei taiao i tana kiritau, ā, ka noho ia i roto i te mataku me te manawapā i ngā wā katoa.



*"He tarapu kirikau nui rawa tā ngā kaimahi, ā, ka maumahara au i tētahi rā ka karangatia au kia puta atu i te hīrere e te tumuaki whare. Ka haria au ki waho, ā, ka haria au e rāua ko tētahi atu tumuaki whare ki tētahi rūma, ā, e mau ana au i te tāora anake. He maha ngā wā i patua au e tētahi tumuaki whare ki te tarapu me te mau tonu a tētahi atu i aku ringaringa. He kino rawa ngā kārawarawa me ngā taotū i runga i taku tuarā."*

Ka tukuna atu ia i Epuni engari ka whakahokia anō i ētahi atu wā – mō te takē te take.

Ka tīmata te kāinga tama ki te pupuri i ngā tamariki i roto i ngā whare herehere, ā, ka waia ia ki te āhua o te herenga.

I te tau 15, ka tukuna ia ki te pekanga mate hinengaro o te Hōhipera o Porirua i muri i te whawhai ki tētahi kaimahi. Ka whakawehia ia e ngā kaimahi, ā, ka waihotia māna anō ia e tiaki i te wāri e kitea whānuitia ana te whakarekereke me te taitōkai i waenganui i ngā tūroro.

I tana taiohitanga, he auau te uru mai me te puta atu i te tiaki Kāwanatanga. Ka whakapūmautia ia ki te ahurea taihara, ā, ka noho mō ngā tau 40 o ana tau 63 e herea ana.

*"E mōhio ana, kāore e kore, ki te kore au i uru ki te Epuni Boys' Home, kua kore au e pāhekoheko ki te pūnaha ture taihara...kāore tētahi o aku whānau i uru i te pūnaha ture taihara, hāunga ko au. He aha te rerekētanga i waenganui i a au, me rāua? I haere au ki te Epuni Boys' Home."*

E tūmanako ana a Arthur ka puta mai i te uiui te aronga me te tūtohu o te whakakino i pā mai ki a ia me ētahi atu, ā, ka ako te hunga whaimana i ngā mea i pā atu ki a ia me te huhua o ngā tāngata, kia kaua e tukuruatia anō ngā he nō mua.

*"Ki te tokomaha i whakataumahatia, he ōrite ki te niho kua uru hōhonu mai, ā, i reira i ngā wā katoa. He rerekē rawa ū rātou tauoranga, mēnā kāore rātou i whakanohoia ki te tiaki Kāwanatanga."*

# Georgina, Tanya & Alva Sammons

---

## Ka tino rangona te tuku ihotanga o te tūkinotanga ki ngā tuakana / teina ki tēnei rā tonu

Ka haria ngā tuakana / teina, a Georgina rātou ko Tanya, ko Alva Sammons ki te tiaki Kāwanatanga i ngā tau rua, toru me te whā. Ka pāngia rātou katoa e te tūkinotanga ā-hinengaro auau me ngā patunga nā tō rātou whaea, matua, tungāne taurima, ā, kāore i whakaratoa ki ngā kākahu tika, ā, kāore i whakatutukihia ētahi o ō rātou hiahia waiwai. Ka 15 ngā wā i nekehia rātou i roto i ngā tau 13, ā, he auau te takē i te kura kia tiaki i ngā whanaunga mātātahi. Ka taitōkaitia hoki e ō rātou tungāne taurima mō ngā tau huhua, e tīmata ana i ngā tau ono.

Ka tukuna e Georgina te pūrongo pirihimana i te tau 14 mō te taitōkai, engari kāore ngā pirihimana i tino whakatewhatewha. Ka kī atu hoki a Alva ki a Ratonga Tamaiti, Taiohi me te Whānau mō tana tūkinotanga i te tau 1992, i muri i tana wehenga i te tiaki, engari kāore he mahi i mahia e pā ana ki ana tēina.

Nā te tūkinotanga i pā mai ngā raruraru i roto i ngā mahi pāpori, whanaungatanga me te tiaki tamariki. Nā te auau o ngā nekenga whare me te takē kura i whakaaweawetia tō rātou ako, ā, ka waiho ki a rātou ngā kōwhiringa mahi whāiti. Ka ngaro i a rātou te whakapā ki te whānau whānui, ngā hapū me ngā iwi. Kāore e taea e Alva te tiaki i ana tamariki e rua, ā, ka tukuna kētia kia tiakina e ētahi atu mema o te whānau.

Ka mate a Alva i te tau 26, e waiho ana i ana tamariki e rua ki muri. I muri tata iho i te matenga o Alva, ka kōrero ngā tuakana / teina ki a rātou anō mō tō rātou tūkinotanga. E whakapono ana a Tanya rāua ko Georgina nā te huranga a Alva i tūkinotia hoki ana tēina i raru rawa atu a ia.

I muri iho i te matenga o Alva, ka tuku kerēme a Georgina rāua ko Tanya i ngā kerēme ki te Manatū Whakahiato Ora. Kei roto i ngā kōnae i whiwhi rāua i te manatū he maha ngā wāhanga kua whakakorehia, e ngaro ana rānei. Ahakoa tērā, he tuhinga nā ngā kaimahi tauwhiro me ētahi atu e whakahua ana i te āwangawanga mō tō rātou oranga i ngā tau huhua.

Ka tatari a Georgina mō ngā tau e iwa kia whakatau te manatū i tana kerēme. Ka whakaae ia ki te \$32,000 i muri i te wānanga whakataunga kōti, he wheako mōrikarika me te whakawehi. Ka whakaae te manatū he whatinga, he mūhore, he kore manaaki hoki, engari ka whakaatu i te kore taunakitanga o te tūkinotanga ūkiko, ā-hinengaro hoki nā ana mātua taurima.

Ka kī mai ia, ko te āhua nei, kāore te manatū e whakaae ana he tūkinotanga mēnā kāore i tuhia ki te kōnae. Engari he nui ngā mea i pā mai ki a rātou kāore i tuhia.

*"He itiitī ngā whakapānga ki ngā kaimahi tauwhiro, i te nuinga o te wā i te taha o tō mātou māmā taurima, [ā] i mōhio mātou kia kaua e kōrero i te kupu kino, e amuamu rānei kei patua mātou."*

Ka tīmata te kerēme a Tanya i te tau 2014, ā, kāore anō kia whakaea. I te tau 2016, ka tāpaetia e te manatū te \$20,000 hei putanga nā te arotake whakatere o tana kerēme. Ka ākiri ia i tēnei tāpaetanga, ā, ka tono i te arotake matawhānui o tana kerēme. Kāore anō kia whakaotia taua arotake. Kāore a Georgina rāua ko Tanya e mārama ana ki te take he iti rawa iho te rahinga i tāpaetia ki a Tanya i te whakataunga i whiwhi a Georgina. Ka noho rāua ki te kāinga kotahi, ā, i pā mai te taiao whakamanioro ūrite, mō tō rāua tamarikitanga katoa.

Ka whawhai tonu ngā tuakana / teina nei kia arohia te kerēme a Alva, rātou ko te tamāhine a Alva, a Hope. E hiahia ana rātou kia whakaae te manatū i pāngia te mamae ki a Alva, ā, me te whakarato i te puretumu mō ngā tamariki a Alva e pāngia tonutia ana e te whakaaweawe o te tūkinotanga o Alva, ā, ka ngaro i a rātou tō rātou māmā.

Ka kī te manatū ka tātari anake i ngā kerēme mēnā ka tukuna mai e te tangata i te tiaki, ā, kāore e whakaae ki te kerēme a Alva nā te mea kua mate ia. I te tau 2015, ka tūtohu te manatū me tiro ki te amuamu a Alva i te tau 1992 ki Tamaiti Taiohi me ngā Ratonga Whānau hei kerēme me te urupare mā te hātepe kerēme hītori noa. Kāore te manatū i whakaae ki tēnei tūtohutanga.

Ko te tūmanako a Tanya rāua ko Georgina nā tā rāua kōrero ka puta mai he panoni ki te āhua o te whakarato tiaki a te Kāwanatanga, pērā i te whakatūturu ka kaha ake te mahi a ngā kaimahi tauwhiro ki te whakawhanake i te pono o ngā tamariki i te tiaki e rātou me te whakarato i te tautoko ki ngā pakeke mātātahi ina puta atu rātou i te tiakitanga. E hiahia ana hoki rātou ki te arotake hōhonu o te tātari i ngā kerēme me te āwhina ki te whakarata i ngā tukunga iho pūmau o te tūkinotanga ki ngā whakarauora me ngā whakatipuranga e heke mai nei.

Ka kī a Georgina kua whātoro atu te tūkinotanga ki ā rātou tamariki. "Nā te kore whakaae a [te manatū] [ki te kerēme a Alva] nā te mea kua mate ia... ka whakaaweawetia ia, engari kātahi ka whātoro atu. He tamariki āna i waihotia ki muri, ā, ka whakaaweawetia rātou." Ka kī te tamāhine a Alva, a Hope:

*"Ka pā atu te tūkinotanga ki te tauoranga o [taku māmā] ā, nā reira kāore e taea e ia te noho tonu ki te ao hei māmā. Nā reira ka pāngia au me ngā tāngata katoa e aroha ana ki a ia. E kawe tonu ana au i te mamae o taku māmā, me te noho haepapa kia whakatutukihia te otinga."*

# Wāhanga tuarima: Te wā o te uiui ā muri ake



## Kupu whakataki

# Kia whakatōmuri te haere whakamua

Kātahi anō ā mātou mahi i tīmata ki te hora i te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, tana whakaaweawe me te hōhonutanga o te utu ki te pāpori. E mōhio ana mātou he nui ngā mahi tūhura, rangahau, tātari hoki e toe ana kia taea ai e mātou te whakaputa i ngā tūtohutanga whai tikanga, hangarite hoki ki te ārai i te whakakino me te rapu i ngā huarahi kē ki te whakatika i te kino. I raro iho ka whakatakoto e mātou te mahi kei mua hei tino urupare i ngā kupu tohutoro o tā mātou uiui.

## 5.1. Ngā mahi kei mua

### He rangapū me ngāi Māori

He mea waiwai te rangapū me ngāi Māori ki ā mātou mahi. Kua kōrero mātou mō ā mātou whakapaunga kaha ināianei ki te whakapāpā ki ngā whakarauora me ngā hapori Māori, me te whakatū i Te Taumata. Me haere tonu tēnei mahi, ā, e kawatau ana mātou he tino mahi tā Te Taumata ā muri ake nei.

Ko tētahi pātai matua he pēhea ngā whakaritenga puretumu me te whakamātūtūnga onāianei e ūrite ana ki Te Tiriti, ngā tikanga Māori, te reo Māori me ngā herenga matatika tangata ā-ao o Aotearoa, tae atu ki te Whakaputanga o te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao mō ngā Matatika o ngā Iwi Taketake. Kei roto i tēnei ko ngā whakapāha ki ngā whānau me ngā hapori Māori me te whaiwhakaaro ki ngā whakaaro nui, pērā i te whakapapa, mana, utu, mauri me te tapu.

Ā tērā tau, ka whakatū mātou i ngā hui tūmatanui, wānanga rānei me te whakawā tūmatanui mō

ngāi Māori me ū rātou wheako i te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki. E tata ana ki te katoa o ā mātou tūhuratanga, e pā ana ki te Kāwanatanga me te pūtake-whakapono, ka whai i te taha Māori, nā te āhua o ngāi Māori hei tangata whenua me te pānga o te tūkinotanga i roto i ngā wāhi rerekē ki ū rātou whānau, hapū, iwi anō hoki.

### Te tūhononga ki ngā hapori whakarauora

Ka tautoko tonu mātou i ngā whakarauora o te tūkinotanga me ū rātou whānau ina mahi rātou ki te uiui, otirā ngāi Māori, ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa me rātou e pāngia ana e te hauātanga, tae atu ki a rātou me te mate hinengaro. E whakawhānui ana mātou i ā mātou mahi ki te toro atu ki a rātou i roto i ngā hapori kei ngā taitapa, he uua te toro atu rānei.

Tāpiri atu ki aua rōpū i runga ake, ko tā mātou arotahi mō te tau 2021 ko te tūhononga ki a rātou me ngā take hauora hinengaro, te hapori LGBTQIA+, ngā taiohi,

ngā kaumātua me ngā wāhine. Ka aro atu mātou ki ngā inaki i waenganui i ēnei rōpū. I tua atu i 2021, ka hanga tonu mātou i ngā tūhononga me te rapu i ngā huarahi hou ki te whātoro atu me te whakauru i ngā tūmomo hapori. Ka pēnei mātou:

- *ka waihanga i runga i ngā mea kua ako mātou mō ā mātou ahunga ki te whakapāpā tae noa mai ki tēnei wā me te whakatūturu e whakaata ana ā mātou hātepe i te ahunga nō Te Tiriti*
- *ka whakamahi tonu i ngā huarahi ōkawa me te ūpaki ki te whakawhitiwhiti kōrerorero me te mahi tahi ki ngā rōpū whakahaere ā-haporī, ngā rōpū tautoko me ngā tūhonotanga e mahi tahi ana me ā mātou rōpū matua*
- *ka whakamahi i ngā ahunga whakapāpā e tika ana ā-ahurea*
- *ka aro atu ki te mātanga o ngā mema o te rōpū tohutohu whakarauora*
- *ka whakahaere i ngā rōpū arotahi Māori me ngā hui ā-kaupapa ki te kōrerorero, me te whakatūturu i te tirohangā Tiriti, ki ngā kaupapa whāiti e hāngai ana ki ā mātou tūhuratanga*
- *ka whakakaha i ngā hononga ki ngāi Māori me te hāpai i te whai wāhitanga Māori ki ā mātou mahi*

- *ka whakatinana i ngā rautaki whakawhitiwhiti kōrerorero, ahunga hoki, e whakauru ana i ngā whakahoki kōrero nā ngā rōpū whakarauora (tae atu ki ngāi Māori), e whai ana kia pai ake te whakakakau i tā mātou ahu whakamua.*

### **Ngā kōrero whakarauora**

E ai ki ngā whakatauiratanga, e kawatau ana ka whiwhi mātou ki ngā kōrero whakarauora e 3,200, kanohi-ki-te-kanohi, ā-tuhi rānei. E kawatau ana hoki mātou ka rēhita ngā whakarauora 8,000 ki te 12,000 ki a mātou hei te wā ka oti i ā mātou mahi. Ko te pūtake o ēnei whakatau tata ko tā mātou wheako ināianei me ngā wheako o ngā uiui ūrite nō tāwāhi.

E whai ana mātou ki te whakatūturu e āhei ana ngā whakarauora katoa te tuari i tō rātou wheako ki a mātou mēnā e hiahia ana rātou, tae atu ki a rātou i te tiaki me te whakamaru, ngā whakaurunga manatika taiohi, te whare herehere, i waho atu o Aotearoa rānei. Ka whakawhanake tonu mātou i ā mātou hātepe kia whakatutuki i ngā hiahia whakarauora, ā, mēnā ka taea ka whakaae kia kōwhiri ngā whakarauora i te wāhi pai mā rātou ki te tūtaki me te kōrero ki a mātou.

Ka whakaute mātou i te rangatiratanga o ngā whakarauora Māori, ā, ka waiho mā te whānau, te hapū me te iwi te kōwhiringa ki te whakatau me tūtaki ki hea, tae

atu ki te marae, mēnā e tika ana. Ka whaiwhakaaro tonu mātou ki ngā mea e ako ana mātou mā ngā mahinga tūmataiti (tae atu ki ngā kōrero ā-tuhi me ngā mahinga ā-rōpū) ki ā mātou tūhuratanga, whakawā tūmatanui me ngā mahinga tūmatanui me te mahi rangahau me te kaupapahere.

Kāore anō ngā whakarauora kia taea te kōrero mō ō rātou wheako ki te rōpū e whai ana i ngā mana me te korahi o tēnei uiui. Ka whakahaumaru mātou i ngā mōhiohio i tukuna mai ki a mātou e ngā whakarauora e hiahia ana kia noho muna ū rātou wheako, me te whakatūturu ka pānuitia ki te hunga tūmatanui ū rātou kaupapa, ā, ka whaiwhakaaroohia ki ā mātou mahi tūhuratanga me te rangahau. I roto i tā mātou herenga kia kaua e whakakino, ka whakarato tonu mātou i ngā ratonga oranga ki ēnei whakarauora e hāngai ana ki ū rātou hiahia takitahi.

### **Ngā whakatewhatewha me ngā whakawā tūmatanui**

Ka haere tonu ā mātou tūhuratanga e iwa hei tērā tau, ā, i ētahi wā, i tua atu. Ka whakatū riterite mātou i ngā whakawā tūmatanui, hui, wānanga, fono, tēpu porohita me ētahi hātepe whakapāpā mō te toenga o te uiui, hāunga ngā whakatōhenehene Kowheori-19.

Nā ā mātou tūhuratanga e iwa, kua tautuhi mātou i ngā kaupapa mō ngā whakawā tūmatanui e whitu hei te tau 2021. Kua kōrero kē mātou

mō ngā mātai kēhi ki te tūkinotanga i te wāhanga tamariki me te taiohi o Lake Alice (hei wāhanga nō te tūhuratanga tiaki mate hinengaro) me te tūkinotanga ki Marylands School i Ōtautahi (hei wāhanga nō te tūhuratanga ki te tūkinotanga e whai wāhi ana te Hāhi Katorika). Ko ngā mātai kēhi, whakawā kaupapa rānei e toe ana: Ko ngā wheako Māori o te tūkinotanga, te puretumu mō ngā whakarauora o ngā tūkinotanga i te tiaki pūtake-whakapono, te tūkinotanga i roto i te tiaki whakanoho, ngā wheako tūkinotanga o ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, me te tūkinotanga o ngā tāngata hauā. Ka whakamahi mātou i te paearu i whakahuatia i mua i roto i tēnei pūrongo ki te whakarite i te tino korahi o ēnei whakawā me ngā whakawā ā muri ake nei hoki.

Ka whakahaeretia te nuinga o ngā whakawā ki tō mātou wāhi whakawā tūmatanui ki Tāmakimakaurau, engari ka whakahaeretia pea ētahi atu ki wāhi kē, pērā i ngā marae, mēnā e tika ana mō te kaupapa. E kawatau ana hoki mātou ki te whakahaere i ngā tēpu porohita, ngā hui ā-kaupapa, ngā fono, ngā wānanga me ētahi atu wānanga kohikohi mōhiohio, akoako hoki.

Mā ngā hui kaupapa e taea ai ngā tīma whakatewhatewha te kohikohi i ngā mōhiohio i ngā hapori Māori i te āhuatanga e ūrite ana ki tō rātou tino rangatiratanga me ngā tikanga Māori.

I roto i ngā tūhuratanga 20 e whakaneinei ana mātou, ka kohikohi mōhiohio me te taunakitanga ā mātou tīma mā ngā tono mōhiohio, ngā uiui kaititiro, te tātari i ngā mōhiohio nō ngā kōrero whakarauora, ngā hinonga rangahau me te kaupapahere, me ngā hui, ngā fono, ngā wānanga me ngā tēpu porohita. Hei whakaoti i ēnei tūhuratanga, kei roto i ā mātou mahi:

He tātaritanga o ngā mōhiohio me te taunakitanga: Neke atu i te 255,000 pukapuka kua whiwhi kē mātou, ā, i runga i ngā mea e mōhio ana mātou ināianei, ko te whakatau tata ka whiwhi pea mātou i ngā pukapuka 2 miriona me ngā tauākī kaititiro manomano i te whakahaearetanga o tēnei uiui. Ka āta tātari mātou i ēnei mā ngā pūnaha whakahaere mātanga mōhiohio me te taunakitanga kua whakatū mātou.

Ko ngā hātepe hei whakatūturu i te tōkeke: Ka tuku mātou ki te hunga, ngā rōpū me ngā rōpū whakahaere kua whakaaweawetia te whai wāhitanga ki te kōrero mō ngā mōhiohio kua kohikohi mātou, ā, mō ngā kitenga me ngā tūtohutanga e kawatau ana mātou. Ka kōrero mātou ki te hunga tūmatanui ina tīmata ana i ētahi atu tūhuratanga me te tīpako i ētahi atu mātai kēhi, ā, ka akoako mātou ki ngā pukapuka korahi.

Te pūrongorongo mō ā mātou kitenga i a mātou e mahi tonu ana: Ka whakaputa ia tūhuratanga i

tētahi pūrongo me ngā kitenga me ngā tūtohutanga. Ina tika ana, ka whakatau pea mātou kua hē ngā tāngata takitahi, ngā whakanōhangā rānei, kua hē rānei i ngā paerewa hāngai, i roto i ngā kitenga.

Ka whakaputa hoki pea mātou i ngā pūrongo o ngā mātai kēhi, mō ngā whakanōhangā whāiti, ngā kaupapa, ngā raruraru pūnahanaha, ngā rōpū tāngata rānei, me ngā pūrongo mō ngā kaupapa e kapi ana i ngā tūhuratanga e rua, neke atu rānei. Kāore mātou e tatari ana ki te pūrongo whakamutunga ki te tuku tūtohutanga, ki te titiro rānei ki te wā e heke mai nei.

Te whakakakau ki te hunga tūmatanui: Mā ngā tēpu porohita, ngā wānanga, ngā hui ā-kaupapa, ngā fono me ngā awheawhe, e whakawhitiwhiti whakaaro ki te hunga tūmatanui me ngā rōpū whaipānga. Ka tuku hoki mātou i ngā tauākī tūmatanui mō ā mātou mahi me te tuku i ngā pepa take.

### Te rangahau me te kaupapahere

He mea hira ngā mahi rangahau me te kaupapahere kounga. Ka tuku kirimana, ka mahi rānei ā mātou kairangahau i te rangahau e pā ana ki ngā hiahia o ngā tīma tūhura me te uiui whānui. Ka kohikohi me te kōtuitui tonu te tīma rangahau i ngā mōhiohio, te whakarato tātaritanga me te whakahaere i te rangahau matua ina e hiahiatia ana. Ka rapu hoki mātou i te āwhina o ngā mātanga Māori ki te whakatūturu e tika ana te aronga

ki ngā rangahau Māori. Waihoki, ka whaiwhakaaro mātou ki ngā mātanga o ētahi atu mātanga kaupapa mō ngā takiwā whāiti.

He whakaarotau rangahau wawe kia mārama tonu ki ngā whakaahuatanga o ngā tūmomo rōpū whakarauora, otirā ngāi Māori, ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa me ngā tāngata hauā. Hei tauira, kua whakahautia e mātou he mahi nō te Donald Beasley Institute mō ngā wheako o ngā tāngata hauā i te tiaki kāore e taea, he iti rawa te tūponotanga rānei, ki te whakakakau ki a mātou mā ngā hongere i whakahuatia i runga ake. E whakawhanake hoki ana mātou i ngā hinonga rangahau mō ngā wheako Māori o te tūkinotanga.

Ko ētahi atu whakaarotau ko:

- *ngā arotake tuhituhinga me ngā tātari anō o ngā kōrero whakarauora hei tautoko i ngā kaupapa e tūhuratia ana*
- *te whakamahi i tā mātou tīma hou hei whakarato i te tātaritanga me te tohutohu, ā, me te āwhina ki te auaha i ngā tūtohutanga.*

### Te pūrongo whakamutunga

Ka kōtuitui tā mātou pūrongo whakamutunga i ngā mahi katoa o te uiui, tae atu ki ngā kōrero whakarauora, ngā tūhuratanga, me te rangahau me te kaupapahere. Ka tautuhi i ngā raruraru pūnahanaha me te arotahi ki ngā tūtohutanga mō ā muri ake.

Ina hiahiatia ana, ka arotake mātou i ngā panoni e mahia ana hei urupare ki ngā tūtohutanga i mua. Mā te roanga o te uiui e āhei ai mātou ki te aroturuki me te urupare ki aua panoni i te āhua kāore e taea e te nuinga o ngā uiui.

---

## 5.2. Ō mātou whāinga karioi

E pūtohe ana mātou ki te whakaputa i te kōrero tika, tōkeke hoki o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki i roto i tēnei motu. Ka tautuhi mātou i ngā āhuatanga pūnahanaha i whakaputa, i tāpae rānei ki taua tūkinotanga. Ko te whāinga o ā mātou tūtohutanga kia whakatūturu kāore he tukuruatanga o ngā mea i wheakotia e ngā whakarauora. Nā reira, e tūmanako ana mātou ki te whakaputa i te panoni pūmau ki ngā tauoranga o ngā whakarauora, ō rātou whānau, hapū, iwi anō hoki.

E tino mōhio ana mātou he mahi hira, kōhukihuki hoki tēnei, otirā e puta mai ana tēnā whakarauora, me tēnā whakarauora me te kōrero mō te tūkinotanga whakamōtī tauoranga. Pēnei te kōrero a tētahi whakarauora i muri iho i tētahi mahinga tūmataitī: "Kia mōhio mai he whaimana, he tūturu, he māngonge ū mātou reo." Pēnā rānei i te kōrero a tētahi atu: "Ko ā tātou tamariki tō tātou āpōpō, whakamutua tā tātou whakamamae i a rātou." Ka taea

rānei te whakarāpopoto ake i te mahi kei mua i a mātou?

E mōhio ana mātou kāore e taea e mātou anake. E hiahia ana mātou ki te āwhina o ngā whakarauora, ngā kaitaunaki, ngā mātanga me ngā whakanōhangā hoki e noho ana ki te pokapū o tēnei uiui.

E whakamahere ana mātou kia whakatutuki pēnei i ō mātou wawata:

### **Ka whakaputa mātou i te mauhanga tūmatanui whaimana o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki**

Ka tuku mātou ki Aotearoa te kōrero tōkeke, tika, matawhānui hoki mō te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki. Ka whakaatu tēnei i ngā mea i mahia, he pēhea, ā, he aha ai, ā, ka whakatutuki i tēnei i te ahunga e tāpiri ana i ngā wheako takitahi engari ka whakauru hoki i aua wheako ki te horopaki matawhānui o te pāpori o Aotearoa, nō ngā wā i mua, nō tēnei wā hoki. Ko tā mātou tūmanako ka whakatenatena ngā otinga i te rangahau me te whaiwhakaaro hoki mō ngā mea i mahia i roto i ngā whakanōhangā tiaki, me te tīmata i ngā panoni pai ake.

### **Ka mārama ake te hunga tūmatanui ki te āhuatanga me te rahi o te tūkinotanga**

Ko tō mātou whāinga kia kite, kia rongo, kia mārama hoki te hunga tūmatanui i te taunakitanga o te tūkinotanga. Ko ā mātou whakawā tūmatanui ngā mea e tino kitea

ai o ā mātou mahi katoa, engari ka pōhiri hoki mātou i te hunga tūmatanui ki te pānui, i te hunga pāpāho ki te pūrongorongo, ā mātou pūrongo tūhuratanga, mātai kēhi, pepa take, pūrongo rangahau hoki. Ka tono hoki mātou kia whai wāhi rātou ina āhei ana i roto i ā mātou kaupapa whakapāpā hapori, tēpu porohita, wānanga, hui ā-kaupapa, fono, awheawhe hoki.

### **Me whiu rātou e noho haepapa ana**

Kua tino whakahau ngā whakarauora i te noho haepapa – ā, e tika ana. Kua rongo mātou i ngā karanga kaha mō te takohanga takitahi, rōpū whakahaere, pūnahanaha hoki mō ngā mahi hē. Ina tika ana, ka whakaputa kitenga kua hē i te tangata takitahi, ngā rōpū whakahaere rānei i ngā paerewa hāngai.

Ka whakaaro hoki mātou mēnā me mahi anō ngā whakanōhangā Kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono hoki ki te whakarato i te takohanga mō ngā mea i mahia. Ina tika ana, ka tuku atu i ngā tono ki ngā pirihimana me ētahi atu rōpū amuamu, tūhuratanga rānei. Ka puta mai pea i ngā tono he tūhuratanga, ā, i ētahi wā e kawatau ana mātou ka whai mai ngā hāmenetanga.

### **Ka āta mahi mātou ki ngāi Māori**

Mā te rangapū me te whakapāpā hohe ki ngāi Māori, ka whakatau mātou i ngā tūtohutanga e whai ana ki te whakarato i te panoni

whai tikanga mō ngāi Māori  
e ūrite ana ki Te Tiriti me te  
Whakaputanga o te Kotahitanga o  
Ngā Iwi o te Ao mō ngā Matatika o  
ngā Iwi Taketake.

**Ka pai ake te whakahaumaru  
a ngā kaiwhakarato tiaki i ngā  
whakaraerae me te manaaki i  
a rātou**

Ka whakaputa mātou i ngā  
tūtohutanga e rapu ana ki  
te whakapai ake i ngā ture,  
kaupapahere, tukanga me  
ngā mahi tiaki, tae atu ki te  
āhua e whakarato ana ngā  
kaiwhakarato tiaki i te puretumu  
ki ngā whakarauora me ētahi atu  
tikanga ka whakatinanahia mō te  
tirohanga motuhake o te tiaki.

Ko te pūtake o ā mātou  
tūtohutanga ko ngā taunakitanga  
mō ngā mea i mahi i mua, ināianei  
hoki. Nā reira, e whakaaweawe  
ana mātou i ngā kupu tohutoro  
me te āwhina ki te auaha i te  
whakahaumarutanga ake o te wā  
e heke mai nei mō ngā tāngata nō  
Aotearoa katoa.





# Tāpirihanga 1:

## Ko ngā kupu tohutoro



# Abuse in Care

Royal Commission of Inquiry

I tāngia anōtia hei te 18 o Pipiri 2020

**Te Whakahau Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhanga Pūtake-whakapono 2018 (LI 2018/223)**

**Ko Irihāpeti te Tuarua, nā te Aroha o te Atua te Kuini o Aotearoa me ngā Kāwanatanga me ngā Whenua anō nōna, te Upoko o te Here ki Ingarangi, te Kaiawao o te Whakapono:**

Ki—

Ali’imuamua Sandra Alofivae, MNZM, nō Tāmaki ki te Tonga, he rōia, he Kaikōmihana Whānau i mua, he rangatira hoki nō te hapori nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa,

Dr Andrew Erueti, nō Tāmakimakaurau, he rōia me te kaiako matua i te Kura Ture a Te Whare Wānanga o Tāmakimakaurau,

Paul Gibson, nō Te Whanganui-a-Tara, kaitohutohu hauātanga, kaitaunaki, he rangatira ā-hapori, ā, he Kaikōmihana Tikanga Tangata (Matatika Hauātanga) i mua,

Ko Tana Hōnore a Judge Coral Shaw, nō Te Awamutu, he rōia i mua, Kaiwhakawā Kōti ā-Rohe, Kaiwhakawā Kōti Whai mahi, me te Kaiwhakawā o te Taraipiunara Taupatupatu o te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao, ā,

Ko Julia Anne Steenson, nō Whangamatā, he rōia, kaiwhakahaere me te tumuaki kua pōtitia mō Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei:

Tēnā koutou!

## Ngā Kōrero

Nā te mea mō ngā tau huhua, he maha ngā tāngata takitahi, rōpū ā-hapori, me ngā rōpū tiriti matatika tangata ā-ao ka karanga mō te uiui motuhake ki te tūkinotanga me te kore manaaki ā-hītori i roto i te tiaki Kāwanatanga, ā, i roto i ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono i Aotearoa:

### Kuputuhi

Kua panonihia ngā panoni i whakamanahia i raro i te wāhanga whakararo o te Wāhanga 2 o te Legislation Act 2012 i roto i tēnei tānga ūkawa anō.

Ka whakarato te Kuputuhi 4 i te mutunga o tēnei tānga anō i te rārangī o ngā menemana kua whakaurua.

E whakahaeretia ana tēnei whakahau e te Tari Taiwhenua.

Nā te mea e tika ana kia wawe me te tōkeke te tūhuratanga me te mātaitanga o te tūkinotanga me te kore manaaki ā-hitorī o ngā tāngata takitahi i te tiaki a te Kāwanatanga, e ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono rānei, mō ngā take e rua, arā—

- (a) kia mārama, tūtohu, me te urupare ki te mamae i pā mai ki ngā tāngata takitahi, ngā whānau, ngā hapū, ngā iwi me ngā hapori; me te
- (b) kia whakatūturu ka ākona ngā akoranga mō te wā e heke mai nei:

Nā te mea, nā te Whakahau Uiui (Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna ki te Tūkinotanga ā-Hītori i te Tiakitanga Kāwanatanga) 2018 (te whakahau tuatahi), i te 1 o Huitanguru 2018,—

- (a) i whakatū te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna ki te Tūkinotanga ā-Hītori i te Tiakitanga Kāwanatanga hei uiui tūmatanui; ā
- (b) i whakatū i te Tino Hōnore Tā Anand Satyanand, GNZM, QSO, hei mema nō te uiui; ā
- (c) ka whakarite kia pānuitia ētahi o ana kupu tohutoro i muri i te whakaotinga o ngā akoako:

Nā reira ināianei ko Mātou, mā tēnei Tō Mātou Kōmihana, e whakatū te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna ki te Tūkinotanga ā-Hītori i roto i te Tiaki Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhanga Pūtake-whakapono (ka whakahaere tonu, me te whakawhānui i te uiui, me te whakakapi, i te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna i whakatūria e te whakahau tuatahi).

Ka whakapuakina ka mahia tēnei Whakahau i roto i te Kaunihera e hanga ā-ture ana i Tō Mātou Kōmihana—

- (a) i raro i te mana o ngā Reta Pāteta o Tana Kīngitanga Kuini Irihāpeti te Tuarua e whakatinana ana i te tari o te Kāwana-Tianara o Aotearoa, i te rā 28 Whiringa-ā-nuku 1983;\* ā
- (b) i raro i te mana o wāhanga 6 o te Inquiries Act 2013, ā, me te aro atu ki ngā wāhanga o taua Ture; ā
- (c) i runga i te tohutohu me te whakaae a te Kaunihera Whiriwhiri.

\*SR 1983/225

Kupu Whakataki: i menemanatia i te 18 Pipiri 2020, e te whiti 4 o te Menemana Whakahau Te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga Hītori i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhanga Pūtake-whakapono 2020 (LI 2020/118).

Kupu Whakataki: i menemanatia i te Rāmere, 15 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, e te whiti 4 o te Menemana Whakahau Te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga Hītori i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhanga Pūtake-whakapono 2019 (LI 2019/268).

## Whakahau

### 1. Ingoa

Ko tēnei whakahau ko te Whakahau Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhanga Pūtake-whakapono 2018.

### 2. Tīmatanga

Ka tīmata tēnei whakahau i te rā i muri iho i tana pānuitanga ki te *Kāhiti*.

### 3. Ka whakatūria te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna

- (1) Ka whakatūria te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhanga Pūtake-whakapono (te uiui).
- (2) Ka whakahaere tonu me te whakawhānui te uiui i te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna i whakatūria e te Whakahau Uiui (Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna ki te Tūkinotanga ā-hītori i te Tiakitanga Kāwanatanga) 2018.

### 4. He kaupapa tūmatanui hira ko te kaupapa o te uiui

Ko te kaupapa tūmatanui hira kei te tū hei kaupapa o te uiui ko te tūkinotanga ā-hītori o ngā tamariki, taiohi, me ngā pakeke whakaraerae i te tiaki te Kāwanatanga, me ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono hoki.

### 5. Ngā mema o te uiui

Ko ngā tāngata e whai ake nei ka whakatūria hei mema o te Kōmihana a te Karauna ki te uiui ki taua kaupapa tūmatanui hira:

- (a) [Unuhia]
- (b) Ali'imuamua Sandra Alofivae, MNZM:
- (c) Dr Andrew Erueti:
- (d) Paul Gibson:
- (e) Tana Hōnore Judge Coral Shaw:
- (f) Julia Anne Steenson.

Whiti 5(a): i unuhia i te 15 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, e te whiti 5 o te Menemana Whakahau Te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhanga Pūtake-whakapono 2019 (LI 2019/268).

Whiti 5(f): i whakaurua, i te 18 Pipiri 2020, e whiti 5 o te Whakahau Menemana Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhanga Pūtake-whakapono 2020 (LI 2020/118).

## 6. Te Hea o te uiui

Ko te tangata hei tiamana o te uiui ko Tana Hōnore Judge Coral Shaw.

## 7. Te rā e āhei ana te uiui te timata ki te whakaaro ki ngā taunakitanga

Ka āhei te uiui te whakaaro ki ngā taunakitanga mai i te 3 Kohitātea 2019.

## 8. Ko ngā kupu tohutoro

Kei roto i te Tāpirihanga ngā kupu tohutoro mō te uiui.

## 9. Unuhanga

Ka unuhia te Whakahau Uiui (Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna ki te Tūkinotanga ā-Hītori i te Tiakitanga Kāwanatanga) 2018 (LI 2018/3).

---

### Tāpirihanga Ngā kupu tohutoro

#### Kupu Whakataki

##### Ko te Kāwanatanga o Aotearoa

**E whakaū ana** i tana herenga, i tukuna i te Whiringa-ā-nuku 2017, ki te whakatū i te uiui motuhake ki te tūkinotanga o ngā tāngata takitahi i te tiaki;

**E whaiwhakaaro ana** ki te wā i waenganui i ngā 1950 me ngā tau whakamutunga o ngā 1990, i te wā e unuhia ana ngā tamariki me ngā taiohi nō ngā hapori katoa i ō rātou whānau, ā, ka tukuna ki te tiaki;

**E whaiwhakaaro ana** hoki ki te maha o ngā tamariki, taiohi, pakeke whakaraerae hoki i uru ki te tiaki o ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono;

**E tūtohu ana** ko tētahi wāhanga nui o rātou i tangohia i ō rātou whānau me te whakaurua ki te tiaki nō ngā hapori Māori, Moana-nui-a-Kiwa hoki;

**E whakaae ana** hoki he maha ngā pakeke whakaraerae i uru hoki ki te tiakitanga i tēnei wā;

**E mōhio ana** he maha ēnei tamariki, taiohi, pakeke whakaraerae hoki i pāngia e ngā hauātanga, ngā mate hinengaro, ngā mea e rua rānei;

**E kite ana** kāore e kore he mahi nā te Kāwanatanga me ana āpiha te tuku kia tiakina, ahakoa he tōtika, he takaāwhio rānei;

Whiti 6: menemanatia i te 15 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, e te whiti 6 o te Menemana Whakahau Te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhanga Pūtake-whakapono 2019 (LI 2019/268).

**E mārama ana** ahakoa he maha ngā tāngata pēnei i whiwhi ki te whakamaimoa tika, te mātauranga, me te tiaki, he maha hoki i whakataumahatia e te tūkinotanga;

**E mōhio ana** ko rātou i tūkinotia, tae atu ki ō rātou whānau, i wheako i ngā whakaaweawe wawe, karioi hoki;

**E miramira ana** i te hiahia ki te whakatūturu e whakamaimoatia ana ngā tāngata katoa i te tiaki hei tangata me te whakaute mō te whakarangatira i te tangata, otirā ngā tamariki, ngā taiohi, me ngā pakeke whakaraerae;

**E whakaae ana** anō ki te ture ā-motu, ā-ao hoki, tae atu ki ngā ture matatika tangata, mō te whakamaimoa tika mō ngā tāngata i te tiaki, tae atu ki ngā paerewa hāngai mō te ārai me te urupare ki te tūkinotanga;

**E mōhio ana** ki Te Tiriti o Waitangi / the Treaty of Waitangi me ana mātāpono, tae atu ki te tūnga o te iwi me ngāi Māori i raro i Te Tiriti;

**E aro atu ana** ki ngā kitenga ka kōrerotia inakuanei e ngā rōpū matatika tangata o te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao e pā ana ki te take nei;

**E urupare ana** ki ngā karanga i ngā tau kua pahure, nā ngā tāngata takitahi me ngā rōpū i Aotearoa, i tāwāhi hoki, mō te uiui motuhake ki te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki;

**E whaiwhakaaro ana** ki te whakatūnga o ngā uiui ki ngā take ūrite i ētahi atu motu, tae atu ki Ahitereiria, Kānata, Ingarangi me Wēra, Airani ki te Raki, me Kōtirana;

**E whakapono ana** me āta tūhura me te arotake te take ināianei, hei tautuhi i ngā akoranga nō mua me ngā ara mō te wā e heke mai nei;

**Ināianei**, ka whakatū i ngā kupu tohutoro e whai ake nei mō te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga ā-Hītori i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhanga Pūtake-whakapono:

## He kōrero whakamārama

1. He maha ngā tāngata takitahi, rōpū ā-hapori, ka karanga mō te uiui motuhake ki te tūkinotanga ā-hītori i roto i te tiaki Kāwanatanga i Aotearoa. Kei roto i tēnei ko te whakamataaratanga i ārahina e te Kāhui Tīka Tangata e kīa nei *Never Again/E Kore Anō*. I te tau 2017, ka marohi te Komiti o te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao mō te Whakakorenga o te Whakaparahako Kaikiri me whakatū a Aotearoa i te uiui motuhake ki tēnei take. Ka whakaarohia hoki te Komiti o te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao mō ngā Matatika Tamariki i te whakamaimoa i ngā tamariki i te tiaki i te tau 2016. Kua whakatū ētahi atu motu i ngā uiui ūrite ki te mātai tūkinotanga i roto i ngā wāhi rerekē. I te akoako tūmatanui mō ngā kupu tohutoro hukihuki, ka karanga ētahi o ngā kaiwhaipānga mō te uiui matawhānui ka āhei te titiro ki te tūkinotanga i te tiaki Kāwanatanga me ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono hoki.
2. I ngā tau tata, kua whakatūria he hātepe whānui hei urupare ki te take o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki e te Kāwanatanga. Ka whakarongo te Confidential Forum for Former In-Patients of Psychiatric Hospitals me te Confidential Listening and Assistance Service ki ngā wheako takitahi o te tiaki Kāwanatanga, ā, ka tuku tūtohutanga mō ngā mahi ā muri ake. Ka miramira ā rātou mahi i te whakaaweawe hira o te tūkinotanga ki ngā tāngata takitahi me ū rātou whānau me te mahinga tahi e hiahiatia ana hei ārai atu i te putanga anō ā muri ake.
3. Ka noho haepapa a Aotearoa i raro i ngā herenga ture ā-ao ki te mahi i ngā tikanga tika e pā ana ki te ture, te whakahaere, te kōti, me ērā mea hei whakahaumaru i ngā tāngata takitahi i te tūkinotanga, tae atu ki ngā tikanga ki te ārai, tautuhi, pūrongorongo, tono, tuhura, me te tiro ki ngā mahinga tūkinotanga. Kua whakamana, kua whakaae rānei, a Aotearoa ki te whānuitanga o ngā tīriti ā-Ao me ētahi atu taputapu e hāngai ana ki te mahi o tēnei uiui. Kei roto i ēnei ko te Whakaputanga Matawhānui mō ngā Matatika Tangata; te Kawenata ā-ao mō ngā Matatika Ture Kiri Tangata me te Tōrangapū, te Kawenata ā-Ao mō te Whakakore i ngā Āhuatanga katoa o te Kaikiri, te Kawenata mō ngā Matatika Tamariki' te Kawenata whakahē i te Whakamamae me Ētahi atu Whakamaimoa, Whiunga Tunu Huruhuru, Ngākau Whakawiri, Whakakino rānei me tana Tikanga Kōwhiringa; me te Kawenata mō ngā Matatika o ngā Tāngata whai Hauātanga me te Whakaputanga o ngā Matatika o ngā Iwi Taketake. E hāngai ana ētahi atu taputapu me ngā rawa ārahi ki te whakamaimoa tika i ngā tāngata i te tiaki.

4. Kāore e ūrite ana te tūkino tāngata takitahi ki te tiaki Kāwanatanga ki ngā paerewa hāngai me ngā mātāpono o te ture matatika tangata i Aotearoa, ā-ao hoki. Ka auaha i te hiahia mō te tūhuratanga me te mātaitanga wawe me te tōkeke. Mēnā he whakaaweawe te whakahaere, ka whakarato tēnei i te pūtake mō te mārama, te tūtohu, me te urupare ki te whakakino i pā mai me te whakatūturu ka ākona ngā akoranga mō te wā e heke mai nei. He tino kino te tūkinotanga o ngā tāngata takitahi i te tiaki o ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono, ā, ka tono i te urupare pakari me te whakaaweawe ūrite hei āwhina ki te ārai i te tūkinotanga ā muri ake.
5. Nā ēnei mea katoa, ka whakatūria te Kōmihana a te Karauna ki te tūkinotanga ā-hītori i te tiakitanga o te Kāwanatanga me ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono. I raro i te Inquiries Act 2013 (te Ture), ka motuhake, tōkeke me te matatika te whakahaere o te uiui. Ko te Tari Take Ahuwhenua te 'Tari hāngai' mō ngā take o te Ture.
6. Ka āta aro atu te uiui ki ngā pānga Māori, e aro ana ki te whakaahuatanga pāhikahika o ngāi Māori, otirā ki te tiaki. Ka noho Te Tiriti o Waitangi / the Treaty of Waitangi me ana mātāpono hei tūāpapa mō te uiui, ā, ka tūhonohono ki ngāi Māori puta noa i te hātepe uiui.
7. Kua whakaahuatia pāhikahikatia ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i roto i te tiakitanga. Ka aro atu te uiui ki tēnei, tae atu ki te tūranga o ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i roto i tēnei motu, i Aotearoa, e whakakanorau haere ana.
8. Ka wheako hoki ētahi pakeke whakaraerae (hei tauira, rātou me ngā hauātanga, mate hinengaro, ngā mea e rua rānei) i te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki. He arotahi matua hoki ngā wheako o ēnei tāngata mō te uiui.

### Te Kaupapa me te korahi

9. Ko te kaupapa o te uiui i tonoa te uiui ki te mātai ko te tūkinotanga ā-hītori o ngā tamariki, taiohi, me ngā pakeke whakaraerae i te tiaki e te Kāwanatanga, me ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono hoki.
10. Ko te kaupapa o tēnei uiui kia tautuhi, mātai, me te pūrongorongo mō ngā kaupapa i roto i te hōkaitanga. Mēnā me whaiwhakaaro ngā mea e pā ana ki ngā take anga, pūnahanaha, whai kiko rānei, ka whaimōhio te mahi a te uiui ki tana ake tātari me te arotake, waihoki ki te whakahoki kōrero o ngā kaupēhipēhi / whakarauora me ētahi atu e tuari ana i ō rātou wheako. Ko ngā mea kei roto i te hōkaitanga:

10.1 Te āhuatanga me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i puta mai i te tiakitanga i roto i ngā whakanōhangā pūtake-whakapono i te wā hāngai (pērā i te tautuhinga i raro iho nei):

- (a) ka aronui te uiui ki ngā wheako o ngā tamariki, ngā taiohi, me ngā pakeke whakaraerae i te tiaki i waenganui i te 1 o Kohitātea 1950 me te 31 o Hakihea 1999:
- (b) ka āhei te uiui, ina hiahia ana, te aronui ki ngā take me ngā wheako i mua i 1950. Ka āhei te uiui te whaiwhakaaro ki ngā take me ngā wheako i muri i te 1999, kia aronui ana tūtohutanga mō te wā e heke mai nei:
- (c) kia kaua e pōhēhētia, ko te tikanga o te kōwhiringa i roto i kōwae  
 (b) ka āhei te uiui te whakarongo ki ngā tāngata i te tiaki i tētahi wā i muri i te 1999, i te tiaki ināianei rānei (ahakoa i te tiakina hoki i mua i te 1999). E whakaratoa ana ētahi atu ārahitanga mō ngā mātāpono me ngā tikanga mahi e pā ana ki te whakapāpā o te uiui ki ngā tāngata i te tiaki ināianei i roto i te whiti 21 me 22.

10.2 Ko ngā āhuatanga, tae atu ki ngā āhuatanga anga, pūnahanaha, whai kiko rānei, e noho ana hei pūtake, hei tāpaetanga rānei ki te tūkinotanga o ngā tāngata takitahi i te tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā whakanōhangā pūtake-whakapono i te wā hāngai. Kei roto i ngā āhuatanga, engari ehara i te tepenga:

- (a) te aromātai, te rapu kaimahi, te whakangungu me te whakawhanake, te whakahaere mahinga, me te mātai kaimahi me ētahi atu e whai wāhi ana ki te whakarato i te tiaki:
- (b) ngā hātepe e wātea ana ki te hāpai i ngā āwangawanga, ki te tuku amuamu rānei mō te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki:
- (c) ngā kaupapahere, ngā tikanga, ngā paerewa, me ngā mahi e hāngai ana i roto i ngā wāhi tiaki, ā, ka hāngai pea ki ngā āhuatanga tūkino (hei tauira, ngā whakaurunga akuaku me te horoi, te kai, te wāteatanga o ngā mahi, te āhei ki ētahi atu tāngata, ngā tikanga whakahau, me te whakaratonga ratonga hauora):
- (d) te hātepe hei whakahaere me te urupare ki ngā āwangawanga, amuamu rānei me te whakaaweawe, ahakoa he tūhuratanga o roto, he tono rānei mō te mahi taihara, whakahau rānei.

10.3 Te whakaaweawe o te tūkinotanga ki ngā tāngata takitahi me ō rātou whānau, hapū, iwi, hapori hoki, tae atu ki ngā whakaaweawe wawe, karioi, ā-whakatipuranga hoki.

10.4 Ko ngā āhuatanga i noho hei pūtake mō ngā tāngata takitahi e tangohia ana, e whakaurua ana rānei ki te tiaki me te tika o aua whakanōhangā. Kei roto i tēnei ko ngā āhuatanga kua tāpae, kua tāpae pea rānei, ki te hātepe whakatau. Kei roto i aua āhuatanga, hei tauira, ko te whakaparahako, ngā whakataunga poka noa, ētahi atu mahi kutikuti rānei.

(a) E pā ana ki ngā hātepe kōti, kāore te uiui e arotake i te tika o ngā whakataunga kōti takitahi. Engari, tērā pea, ka aronui ki ngā pātai pūnahanaha whānui, tae atu ki te wāteatanga o ngā mōhiohio hei tautoko i te hanga whakataunga ā-kōti, me ngā whakaritenga kaupapahere me te ture hāngai.

10.5 He aha ngā akoranga i ākona; he aha ngā panoni ki te ture, kaupapahere, tikanga, paerewa, me ngā tikanga hei ārai me te urupare ki te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki; ā, he aha ngā āputa, mēnā he āputa, kei reira tonu hei urupare.

10.6 Ko ngā pou tarāwaho onāianei hei ārai me te urupare ki te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki; me ētahi panoni ki te ture, ngā kaupapahere, tikanga, paerewa, me ngā mahi, tae atu ki ngā nuka tirohanga, e whakahaumaru ai i ngā tamariki, ngā taiohi, me ngā pakeke whakaraerae ā muri ake nei.

10.7 Mā ngā tāngata takitahi ngā hātepe puretumu me te whakamātūtūnga e kerēme ana, kua kerēme rānei, i te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, tae atu ki ngā whakapai ki aua hātepe.

11. Hei wāhanga nō ana pūrongo taupua, whakamutunga rānei, ka whakaatu te uiui i ngā kōrero, ngā kitenga, me ngā tūtohutanga pērā i te tautuhi ki ngā whiti 31 me 32.
12. Ina whaiwhakaaro ana ki ngā kaupapa i te korahi, ka āta whaiwhakaaro te uiui ki ngā tāngata me ngā rōpū ka kitea he whakaaweawe rerekē.
13. E aro ana te ārahitanga e wātea ana, i Aotearoa, puta noa i te ao hoki, ko te whakaraerae whānui o te tangata e noho ana i raro i te haepapa o tētahi atu tangata, rōpū rānei. He whakaraerae hoki te tangata nā tana iwi ā-motu; momo tangata; mātāwaka; whakapono; pakeke; ira; tuakiri ira; aronga hōkaka; tūnga ūkiko, hinengaro, hauātanga, hauora hinengaro rānei. Ka āta whaiwhakaaro te uiui ki ēnei whakaraerae i tana mahi.
14. Ka aro atu te uiui ki ētahi atu kaupapa ka kitea e ia i ana mahi, mēnā ka whakaarohia he āwhina i te uiui ki te whakahaere i ana mahi me te whakaputa i tana kaupapa ka whakahuatia.

15. Kei pōhēhē, ka haere tonu ngā hātepe o nāianei, he hātepe ūrite rānei, mō te whakahoki kōrero, amuamu, arotake, kerēme, whakataunga, i te wā e haere tonu ana te mahi a te uiui nei. Pērā i ngā kōrero i roto i whiti 31 me 32, ka tuku pea te uiui i ngā tūtohutanga taupua, whakamutunga rānei mō te whakapai ake i ēnei hātepe.

### **Ngā whakamāramatanga**

16. I roto i ana mahi, ā ina whakarite ana i ngā whakamāramatanga i raro iho, ka whaiwhakaaro te uiui ki te ture ā-motu, ā-ao hoki e hāngai ana, tae atu ki te ture matatika tangata ā-ao.
17. Mō ngā take o tēnei uiui, hāunga he rerekē nā te horopaki, e hāngai ana ngā whakamāramatanga e whai ake nei:
- 17.1 **Ko te tikanga o te tūkinotanga** ko te tūkinotanga ā-tinana, taitōkai, ā-aurongo, ā-hinengaro rānei, me te kore manaaki, ā—
  - (a) kei roto i te kupu ‘tūkinotanga’ ko te whakamaimoa takarepa, hē rānei i whakaputa i te whakakino nui ki te tangata takitahi (ahakoa ā-hinengaro, ā-tinana rānei):
  - (b) ka aronui pea te uiui ki te tūkinotanga nā te tangata e whakarato ana i te tiaki Kāwanatanga, whakanōhangā pūtake-whakapono rānei. He huhua ngā ‘whai wāhitanga’ a te tangata ki te whakarato i te tiaki. Hei tauira, tērā pea he māngai, he mema, he kaimahi, he whakapiri, he kaikirimana, he tūao, he kaiwhakarato ratonga, ētahi atu rānei. Ka aronui pea te uiui ki te tūkinotanga nā tētahi atu kaiwhiwhi tiaki.
- 17.2 **Ko te tangata takitahi** he tamaiti, he taiohi rānei i raro i ngā tau 18, he pakeke whakaraerae rānei, ā—
  - (a) mō te take o tēnei uiui, ko te tikanga o te ‘pakeke whakaraerae’ he pakeke e hiahia ana ki te tiaki me te tautoko tāpiri nā te noho i roto i te tiaki Kāwanatanga, whakanōhangā pūtake-whakapono rānei, ā, he herenga rō herehere pea tētahi āhuatanga. Tāpiri atu ki te whakaraerae ka puta mai pea i te unuhanga o te wāteatanga, te noho ki te tiakitanga rānei, ka whakaraerae pea te tangata mō ētahi atu take (hei tauira, nā te tūnga o te tinana, hinengaro, hauātanga, hauora hinengaro rānei, nā ētahi atu āhuatanga rānei e whakarārangihia ana i roto i ngā whiti 8 me te 13).

**17.3 Ko te tikanga o te tiaki Kāwanatanga ka whakaae te Kāwanatanga ki te noho haepapa, ahakoa he tōtika, he takaāwhio rānei, mō te tiaki i te tangata takitahi e hāngai ana, ā—**

- (a) ko te 'whakaaetanga noho haepapa' pea a te Kāwanatanga ka puta mai pea i te whakataunga, i te mahi rānei a te āpiha Kāwanatanga, te whakahau kōti, nā te hātepe tūao, whakaaetanga rānei, tae atu ki, hei tauira, te whakaaetanga o ngā tuku matawhaiaro, te tuku rānei o te tangata takitahi ki te tiaki nā te matua, kaitiaki, tētahi atu tangata rānei:
- (b) ka 'takaāwhio' te whakaaetanga noho haepapa a te Kāwanatanga ina tukuna ai tana mana, ana mahi tiaki rānei ki tētahi atu tangata takitahi, rōpū, kaiwhakarato ratonga, ahakoa nā te apatono, kirimana, raihana, tētahi atu huarahi rānei. Ka āhei te uiui te whaiwhakaaro ki ngā tūkinotanga nā ngā rōpū me ngā kaiwhakarato ratonga, tae atu ki ngā rōpū tūmataiti me ngā kaiwhakarato ratonga, ahakoa he kamupene ūkawa, kāore rānei, ā, ahakoa he aha te tautuhinga:
- (c) mō te take o te uiui nei, kei roto i te 'Tiaki Kāwanatanga' (tōtika, takaāwhio rānei) ngā wāhi e whai ake nei:
  - (i) ngā wāhi oranga pāpori, tae atu ki, hei tauira:
    - (A) ngā whare noho tiaki me te whakamaru me ngā whare noho manatika taiohi:
    - (B) ngā whakanōhanga toiora tamariki me te manatika taiohi, tae atu ki te tiaki atawhai me ngā whakanōhanga whāngai:
    - (C) ngā kāinga tamariki, ngā whare herehere tamariki, ngā whakaurunga ūrite rānei:
  - (ii) ngā wāhi hauora me te hauātanga, tae atu ki, hei tauira:
    - (A) ngā hōhipera mate hinengaro, ngā whakaurunga rānei (tae atu ki ngā wāhi katoa i roto i ēnei whakaurunga):
    - (B) ngā whakaurunga hauātanga noho, kore noho rānei (tae atu ki ngā wāhi katoa i roto i ēnei whakaurunga):
    - (C) te tiaki mate hinengaro kore noho, hauātanga rānei:
    - (D) ngā hopuni hauora:
  - (iii) ngā wāhi mātauranga, tae atu ki, hei tauira:
    - (A) ngā whakaurunga mātauranga kōhungahunga:
    - (B) ngā kura Kāwanatanga tuatahi, waenganui, tuarua hoki, tae atu ki ngā kura noho:
    - (C) ngā kura noho motuhake me ngā kura hauora ā-rohe:
    - (D) ngā wāhangā matua rangatahi:

- (iv) ngā wāhi whakawhitī me te whakauruhitanga ture, tae atu ki, hei tauira:
  - (A) ngā whare herehere pirihimana:
  - (B) te herenga pirihimana:
  - (C) ngā whare herehere kōti:
  - (D) te tūkinotanga i puta i te urunga ki, i te putanga mai rānei, i ngā whakaurunga, ngā wāhi tiaki Kāwanatanga rānei.
- (d) ko ngā wāhi i whakarārangihia i runga ake nei he whare noho, he kore noho rānei, ā, ka whakarato pea i te tiaki tūao, whakahau rānei. Ka whaiwhakaaro pea te uiui ki te tūkinotanga e mahia ana i roto i ngā wāhi katoa i roto i ēnei whakaurunga, wāhi rānei. Ka whaiwhakaaro pea te uiui ki te tūkinotanga i puta mai i te horopaki o te tiaki engari i waho atu o te whakaurunga motuhake. Hei tauira, te tūkinotanga o te tangata i te tiaki, i mahia i waho atu o te whare, e tētahi tangata i whai wāhi ki te whakarato tiaki, tētahi atu tangata rānei (pērā i te tautuhinga i roto i te whiti 17.1(b)), tētahi atu kaiwhiwhi tiaki rānei:
- (e) ahakoa kāore i te whakaiti i te hira o te whakatūturu ka whiwhi tiaki me te whakamaimoa pai ngā tāngata i roto i ngā wāhi i tua atu i ērā i whakarārangihia i te whiti 17.3(c), mō te kaupapa o tēnei uiui, kāore e whakaurua ki te tikanga o te tiaki Kāwanatanga ngā wāhi e whakarārangihia ana i raro iho nei. Heoi anō, ka āhei te whaiwhakaaro ki te wheako o te tangata i roto i ēnei whakaurunga, wāhi rānei mēnā i te tiaki Kāwanatanga taua tangata i taua wā:
  - (i) ngā tāngata i roto i ngā whare herehere, tae atu ki ngā whare herehere tūmataiti:
  - (ii) ngā whakaurunga hōhipera matawhānui, tae atu ki ngā hōhipera tūmataiti:
  - (iii) te tiaki kaumātua me te tiaki rō whare, tae atu ki te tiaki tūmataiti:
  - (iv) te herenga manene:

- (f) ahakoa, mō te take o tēnei uiui, kāore te whakamaimoa o ngā tāngata i roto i ngā whare herehere e kapia ana e te whakamāramatanga o te tiaki Kāwanatanga, ka whaiwhakaaro pea te uiui ki ngā whakaaweawe karioi o te tiaki Kāwanatanga ki te tangata takitahi, ki te rōpū tāngata takitahi rānei. Ka mātai pea te uiui, hei tauira, mēnā ko te hunga e noho ana ki te tiaki Kāwanatanga ka wheako i te pūnaha ture taihara, whakatikatika rānei i muri iho, ā, he aha ngā otinga, ngā akoranga rānei, mēnā ētahi, ka puta mai i te tātaritanga a te uiui:
- (g) kei pōhēhē, kāore e kapia ana e te 'tūkinotanga i te tiaki Kāwanatanga' te tūkinotanga i ngā wāhi tūmataiti rawa, pērā i te kāinga o te whānau, hāunga i te tiaki hoki te tangata takitahi e te Kāwanatanga:
- (h) kei pōhēhē, ko te tikanga o te 'tūkinotanga i te tiaki Kāwanatanga' ko te tūkinotanga i pā mai i Aotearoa.

**17.4 Ko te tikanga o te tiaki a ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono ina whakaae te whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono ki te noho haepapa ki te tiaki i te tangata takitahi, tae atu ki ngā kura pūtake-whakapono, ā—**

- (a) kei pōhēhē, ka awerehia i te tiaki e whakaratoa ana e ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono ngā wāhi tūmataiti rawa, hāunga i te tiaki hoki taua tangata ki te whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono:
- (b) kei pōhēhē, mēnā ka whakaratoa e ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono i te tiaki i raro i te mana o te Kāwanatanga (pērā i te tautuhinga i te whiti 17.3(b) i runga ake), ka tirohia pea e te uiui hei wāhanga nō tana mahi ki te tiaki Kāwanatanga takaāwhio:
- (c) pērā i te whiti 17.3(d) i runga ake, ko ngā wāhi i whakarārangihia i runga ake nei he whare noho, he kore noho rānei, ā, ka whakarato pea i te tiaki tūao, whakahau rānei. Ka whaiwhakaaro pea te uiui ki te tūkinotanga i puta mai i te horopaki o te tiaki engari i waho atu o te wāhi o te whakanōhanga:
- (d) kei pōhēhē, ehara te tikanga o te kupu 'whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono' i te whakawhāititia ki tētahi whakapono, pūtake-whakapono, whare karakia rānei. He 'pūtake-whakapono' pea tētahi whakanōhanga, rōpū rānei mēnā e tūhonoa ana te kaupapa, mahi rānei ki tētahi pūnaha hāhi, wairua rānei. Ka āhei te uiui te whaiwhakaaro ki ngā tūkinotanga i roto i ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono, ahakoa he kamupene ūkawa, kāore rānei, ā, ahakoa he aha te tautuhinga:
- (e) kei pōhēhē, ko te tikanga o te 'tūkinotanga i te tiaki pūtake-whakapono' ko te tūkinotanga i pā mai i Aotearoa.

- 17.5 **Ko te wā hāngai** ko te wā i tautuhia i roto i te whiti 10.1(a) i runga ake.
- 17.6 **Kei roto i ngā hātepe puretumu** ko ngā tukanga moni (hei tauira, ngā hātepe kerēme ā-hītori me te utu paremata, te whakataunga rānei), tae atu ki ngā hātepe moni kore (hei tauira, te whakamātūtūnga me te akoako).
- 17.7 **Ko te tari hāngai** ko te Tari Taiwhenua e ai ki te wāhanga 4 o te Ture.
- 17.8 **Ko te Minita Tika** ko te Minita o ngā Take Taiwhenua, e ai ki te wāhanga 4 o te Ture.

### **Ngā mātāpono me ngā tikanga mahi**

18. Ka whai te mahi a te uiui i ngā whakaritenga me ngā mātāpono o ēnei kupu tohutoro me te Ture. Nā te taumahatanga o ngā take e whakaarohipia ana, ka mahi te uiui i runga i te ngaio me te pono, ā, me te whai hoki i te ārahitanga mahinga ā-motu, ā-ao, e hāngai ana. Ka whakatinana te uiui i ngā kaupapahere, ngā tikanga, ngā hātepe, me ngā tukanga e āhei ai te mahi i te āhuatanga e aro atu ana ki ngā hiahia o ngā tāngata takitahi me ū rātou whānau, hapū, iwi, ētahi atu kaitautoko rānei.
19. Ka mahi te uiui i raro i ngā mātāpono e whai ake (engari, kaua ko ēnei anake)—
- (a) kaua e whakakinotia:
  - (b) arotahi ki ngā kaupēhipēhi me ngā whakarauora:
  - (c) me whai i te tirohanga aronui ki te whānau:
  - (d) te mahi tahi i te rangapū ki ngā iwi me ngāi Māori:
  - (e) ka mahi tahi me ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa:
  - (f) te huawaere i te whāi wāhi mai whai tikanga o te hunga me ngā hauātanga, mate hinengaro, ngā mea e rua rānei:
  - (g) te urupare ki ngā whakaaweawe rerekē ki ngā tāngata takitahi, ngā rōpū rānei:
  - (h) me aro ki ngā tūmomo whakaraerae rerekē e puta mai ana mō ngā tāngata i te tiaki:
  - (i) te whakatūturu i ngā hātepe tōkeke, whaitake hoki mō ngā tāngata takitahi me ngā rōpū whakahaere e pā ana ki te whakarato tiaki:
  - (j) te karo i te ahunga āta whai i te ture.

20. Hei whakatūturu i te pūtake kaha mō ana mahi, ka whakatinana te uiui i ngā kaupapahere me ngā tikanga mahi e mārama ana. Kei roto i ēnei, engari ehara i te katoa, ko ngā kaupapahere, ngā tikanga mahi rānei hei—
- (a) huawaere i te whiwhinga wawe i ngā mōhiohio, te whakaputa wawe i ngā tuhinga, ētahi atu mea rānei, e ai ki ngā mana o te uiui i raro i te Ture:
  - (b) tautuhi me te whakarite i ngā āheinga mātanga e pā ana ki te tūhuratanga, te tohutohu, te rangahau rānei hei tautoko i te uiui:
  - (c) whakatūturu ko ngā mōhiohio, te taunakitanga rānei i tīkina, i whiwhia rānei e te uiui e tautuhi ana i ngā tāngata takitahi kāore e whakamahia kia whakararu i ngā hātepe onāianei ā muri ake rānei i roto i ngā kōti taihara, ture kiri tangata rānei, ētahi atu uiui i te wā ōrite rānei:
  - (d) whiwhi i ngā mōhiohio me te taunakitanga i, te tuari mōhiohio me te taunakitanga ki, ngā uiui onāianei me ngā uiui o mua i Aotearoa me ētahi wāhi hoki, ina e tika ana, ā, me te aro tika atu ki te matatapu. He mea hei whakatūturu ka taea te arohia o te mahi a aua uiui, tae atu ki ngā tauākī kaititiro, e te uiui i te ara e karo ana i te whētuki moumou ki ngā tāngata takitahi me te whakapai i te painga:
  - (e) whakatūturu ko ngā mōhiohio matawhaiaro e whakamahia tikatia, ā, i runga anō i ngā mātāpono o te rahirahi, te matatapu, me te whakaaetanga whaimōhio. Me āhei ngā tāngata takitahi e tuari ana i ūrātou wheako ki te uiui e whakapā atu ūrātou mōhiohio ā muri ake mēnā ka tonoa. Ka whakatū te uiui i ngā tukanga tika mō te whakahaere i ngā tono pēnā:
  - (f) whakamōhio atu ki ngā kaiwhakauru i te tautoko, ngā amuamu, ētahi atu hātepe e wātea ana ki a rātou, ā, ki te whānuitanga e tika ana, āwhina i a rātou ki te whakatapoko i ēnei tukanga. Kei roto i tēnei ko te tautoko i ngā kaupēhipēhi / whakarauora (mēnā e hiahia ana rātou) ki te tono i te kaupapa ki te Pirihimana, ki ētahi atu rōpū amuamu, tūhura, e tika ana rānei, ngā ratonga tautoko rānei. Ka whai te uiui i ngā kaupapahere tika e pā ana ki te haumaru me te whakaaetanga i ēnei āhuatanga:
  - (g) whakarato i ngā rōpū whakahaere me ētahi atu rōpū i te āheinga pai ki te urupare ki ngā tono me ngā whakaritenga mō ngā mōhiohio me ngā pukapuka.

21. Ko te kawatau o te Kāwanatanga e pēnei ana—
- (a) ka mahi tahi ngā tari kāwanatanga / whakanōhanga ki te uiui kia āhei te whakarongo ki ngā tāngata i te tiaki ināianei, ā, mēnā e hiahiatia ana, ka whakatūturu ēnei tari kāwanatanga / whakanōhanga i te taiao haumaru, whita hoki mō te uiui hei mahi i tēnei mahi (hei tauira, mēnā ka toro atu te uiui ki te whakanōhanga tiaki):
  - (b) ka whakatūturu ngā tari kāwanatanga / whakanōhanga e āhei ana te uiui ki te mahi motuhake, ā, me te āta whakaaro ki te hiratanga o te matatapu:
  - (c) ko te tangata i te tiaki ka tuari i tō rātou wheako ki te uiui i runga i te ngākaupono kāore e pāngia ana (e pā ana ki te tuari o ngā mōhiohio) e te mahi wepu, e te whakarerekē ki ngā āhuatanga tiaki, tētahi atu taumahatanga, whakakino rānei, ahakoa he aha te āhua:
  - (d) ka whakatūturu ngā tari kāwanatanga / whakanōhanga kua whakaritea he tautoko tika mā te hunga i te tiaki ināianei, ā, ka whakapā atu ki te uiui, nā te rahirahi o ngā take e kōrerotia ana. Kāore tēnei i te whakatepe i te pānga o te whiti 24.
22. Kāore e tepe ana i te wāhanga 16 o te Ture, ā, kei pōhēhētia, kāore he whakaritenga, kawatau rānei me whakamahi te hunga e tuari ana i tō rātou wheako ki te uiui (ahakoa i te tiaki ināianei, kāore rānei) i ngā tukanga whakahoki kōrero, amuamu, arotake, kerēme, whakataunga, ētahi atu mea ūrite rānei i te tuatahi. Kāore he tepenga ki ngā tāngata e whakapā ana ki te uiui mēnā kua uru kē i ēnei tukanga, kei roto i ēnei tukanga ināianei, ka uru pea rānei ā muri ake. He aronga tēnei ko te pūtake o te uiui me ētahi atu tukanga he āhua ūrite, engari he rerekē, ā, ka marohi pea te uiui i ngā whakapai ki ēnei tukanga hei wāhanga o ana mahi.
23. Ka whakatū te uiui i te rōpū, ngā rōpū tohutohu rānei me ngā whakarauora o te tūkinotanga i te tiaki Kāwanatanga, whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono hoki, i ētahi wā, ka whakarato āwhina ki ngā mema uiui. Ka āwhina ēnei rōpū i te uiui kia arotahi ki ngā kaupēhipēhi me ngā whakarauora mā te whakatūturu ka rangona, ka arohia hoki ngā reo o ngā whakarauora e te uiui. I te tono a te uiui, ka tonoa pea ngā rōpū ki te whakarato whakahoki kōrero mō ngā kaupapa e whakaarohia ana e te uiui. Kāore he āheinga whakataunga tō ngā rōpū tohutohu. Ka utu te uiui hoki, mēnā e tika ana, i ngā kaitohutohu ahurea (hei tauira, ngā kaitohutohu mātanga) ki te whakakaha i te mahi a te uiui me te whakatutuki i ngā mātāpono e whakarārangihia i roto i te whiti 19(a) ki te (j).

24. Ka whakatū me te whakatinana te uiui i te mahere āmiki mō te whakaratonga o te akoako, tētahi atu tautoko rānei ki a rātou e whakaaweawetia e te take o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki e te Kāwanatanga, i roto i ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono rānei. Ka whakamahi pea te uiui i ngā ratonga whakamahereora rō whare, rangapū, ētahi atu whakaritenga ōrite rānei ki ngā kaiwhakarato mātanga, hei whakatūturu i te ahunga kaupēhipēhi / whakarauora i runga i te mahi pai me te whakaaetanga whaimōhio. Ka whakarite te uiui i ngā tahua motuhake kua tāuke mō tēnei take i te āhuatanga rahirahi, tika hoki.
25. Ina whakamahi ana i ana mahi, he whakaaweawe, he pai hoki te whakahaaere o te uiui me te whakatūturu i te pūataata me te takohanga i roto i ana whakapau tahua tūmatanui. Kia whakatutuki i ēnei paerewa, me te whakatūturu ka whakatūturu te tari hāngai i ana herenga ā-ture, pūrongorongo hoki, ka whakaoti te tari hāngai i ngā whakaritenga whakahaaere me te ahumoni i muri i te akoako ki te uiui. Hei tauira, kei roto i ngā whakaritenga pūrongorongo e rua ngā pūrongorongo i te tau, e whā rānei o ngā kaupapa ahumoni me te whakahaaere.
26. E rua ngā kanoi matua o te mahi:
  - 26.1 **Kanoi 1—Tirohanga Whakamuri:** ka whakamahere tēnei kanoi i te āhuatanga me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i te tiakitanga Kāwanatanga me ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono, te pānga o taua tūkinotanga me ngā āhuatanga i puta ai, i tāpae ai rānei, ki te tūkinotanga. Ko te pātai matua mō tēnei kanoi me pēhea e whakatau he aha i mahia, ā, he aha ai.
  - 26.2 **Kanoi 2—Te Tirohanga Whakamua:** ka arotake tēnei kanoi i ngā pūnaha onāianei hei ārai me te urupare ki te tūkinotanga, ki te whakamātautau mēnā he mea tika ēnei, ā, hei tautuhī nā reira, he aha ngā panonitanga me mahi. Ko te pātai matua mō tēnei kanoi he pēhea e whakatūturu kāore e taea te puta anō ngā mea i puta mai i mua.
27. Ka whaimana te uiui ki te whakarite i tana ake tukanga, ki te kore e ārahina kētia e te Ture, e ēnei kupu tohutoro rānei. Ka taea te kauneke whakamua te uiui i ana mahi mā te whānuitanga o ngā tikanga me ngā wāhi. Ka whakarite te uiui i te huarahi tika ki te whakahaaere i ana mahi. Hei tauira, ka whakatau te uiui mēnā me haere ngā mema katoa o te uiui ki tētahi wāhi whāiti, mēnā ka āhei te haere tonu rānei me tētahi rōpū iti o ngā mema i reira. Ka whakatūturu te uiui he mārama, he wātea wawea, ā, he mārama rawa ki te hunga tūmatanui me ngā kaiwhakauru ana tukanga.

28. Ka tū te uiui ki Aotearoa, te wāhi ka whakamahia tata ki te katoa o ana mahi. Ka whakamahi te uiui, i ngā wā katoa e āhei ana, e tika ana hoki, ngā hangarau hou ki te whakawhitiwhiti kōrerorero ki ngā kaiwhakauru, ētahi atu tāngata rānei e noho ana ki tāwāhi (hei tauira, mā te hononga ataata).
- 28.1 I ētahi wā, ā, i ngā wā anake ka tautuhi te uiui e hiahiatia ana kia kohikohi mōhiohio, taunakitanga rānei i ngā kaiwhakauru, i ētahi atu rānei e noho ana ki tāwāhi, ka haere pea te hea, ngā mema, ngā kaimahi Kaiwhakahaere ka whakaingoatia rānei ki waho atu o Aotearoa. Ka whakatūturu te uiui ka whakaritea ngā whakaaetanga ture hāngai me ērā atu whakaaetanga (e ai ki te kēhi) ki te whakahaere i te mahi tūhuratanga i waho atu o Aotearoa. Ka whakatūturu hoki ka whakahaeretia ēnei mahi i te āhua tika, whakaaweawe, me te pai i runga i ngā mātāpono me ngā paerewa i roto i ngā whiti 18, 19, 20 me 25.
29. Ka tūpato te ahunga o te uiui ki tana tātaritanga me tana pūrongorongo ki ngā horopaki rerekē i puta mai te tūkinotanga (hei tauira, te tiaki Kāwanatanga, ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono rānei, ngā rōpū rerekē o ngā tāngata takitahi i whakaaweawetia, te putanga mai o te tūkinotanga i ngā wā rerekē). Ka whakaata te uiui i tēnei i roto i ana mahi me ana pūrongorongo.

### **Ngā kitenga me ngā tūtohutanga**

30. Ka tuku pea te uiui i te tauākī tūmatanui kotahi, neke atu rānei, ki tētahi āhuatanga o tana mahi.
31. Ka pūrongorongo me te tuku i ngā kōrero ahuwhānui, ngā kitenga, ngā mea e rua rānei, e pā ana ki—
- (a) te āhuatanga me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i puta mai (pērā i te tautuhi i roto i te whiti 10.1 i runga ake):
  - (b) ngā āhuatanga, tae atu ki ngā āhuatanga pūnahanaha, i puta ai, i tāpae ai rānei, ki te tūkinotanga (pērā i te tautuhi i roto i te whiti 10.2 i runga ake):
  - (c) te whakaaweawe o te tūkinotanga ki ngā tāngata takitahi me ū rātou whānau, hapū, iwi, hapori hoki (pērā i te tautuhi i roto i te whiti 10.3 i runga ake):
  - (d) ko ngā āhuatanga i noho hei pūtake mō ngā tāngata takitahi e tangohia ana, e whakaurua ana rānei ki te tiaki (pērā i te tautuhi i roto i te whiti 10.4 i runga ake):

- (e) ngā akoranga, ā, he aha ngā panoni hei ārai me te urupare ki te tūkinotanga (pērā i te tautuhi i roto i te whiti 10.5 i runga ake).
32. Ka pūrongorongo te uiui me te tuku tūtohutanga, ka hāngai pea ki te ture, kaupapahere, tikanga, paerewa, me ngā mahi, e pā ana ki—
- ngā āputa me ngā takiwā tika mō ngā panoni ā muri ake nei ki ngā pou tarāwaho ki te ārai me te urupare ki te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki me ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono, tae atu ki ngā tikanga tirohanga whānui (pērā i te tautuhi i roto i te whiti 10.6 i runga ake);
  - ngā panoni tika ki ngā tukanga onāianei mō te puretumu, te whakamātūtūnga, me ngā tukanga utu paremata mō ngā tāngata takitahi e kerēme ana, kua kerēme rānei, ka pāngia rātou e te tūkinotanga i te wā i te tiaki e te Kāwanatanga, e ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono rānei (pērā i te tautuhi i roto i te whiti 10.7 i runga ake);
  - ētahi atu whetoko tika me whai te Kāwanatanga, ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono rānei hei urupare i te whakakinotanga i pā mai, me te aro atu ki ngā tātaritanga, kōrerorero, kitenga, me ngā tūtohutanga katoa a te uiui. Kei roto i tēnei mēnā me whakapāha te Kāwanatanga me ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono mō te tūkinotanga o ngā tāngata takitahi i te wā hāngai, mēnā he mahi anō rānei mēnā e hiahiatia ana.
33. I raro i te Ture, kāore e whaimana ana te uiui ki te whakarite i te taunaha ture kiri tangata, taihara, whiunga rānei o tētahi tangata. Heoi anō, ka āhei te tuku kitenga i te hē, kua whati ngā paerewa hāngai, ngā mea e rua rānei, ā, me te tuku tūtohutanga me mahi anō ki te whakatau i te taunaha.

### **Te tīmatanga, pūrongorongo, me te otinga o te mahi**

34. Ka tīmata te uiui ina whakamanahia tēnei taputapu, ā, ka āhei te whakaaro ki ngā taunakitanga mai i te 3 Kohitātea 2019. I tana wāhangā tuatahi, i mua i te pūrongo taupua i te tau 2020, ka āta whaiwhakaaro te uiui ki te tūkinotanga i te tiaki Kāwanatanga (engari kaua ko tērā anake).
35. Ka whakarato te uiui i te pūrongo taupua mō ana mahi, ā-tuhī nei, hei te 28 Hakihea 2020. E rua ngā wāhangā o te pūrongo taupua:

## 35.1 he pūrongo taupua hōhonu, tae atu ki,—

- (a) he pūrongo ahu whakamua hōhonu e pā ana ki ngā mahi a te uiui ināianei mō te tiaki Kāwanatanga me te tiaki i roto i ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono, tōtika me te takaāwhio hoki. Kei roto pea i tēnei ko ngā kaupapa matua, ngā take ūrite rānei i roto i ngā wheako e tuaritia ana e ngā kaupēhipēhi / whakarauora i te wāhanga tuatahi:
- (b) he tātari o te rahi o ngā rōpū mō te tiaki Kāwanatanga me te tiaki i ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono, tōtika me te takaāwhio:
- (c) ngā kitenga me ngā tūtohutanga taupua mō ngā kaupapa i roto i ngā whiti 31 me 32 ka āhei, me whakatau rānei i te wā moata, hei whaiwhakaaro mā te Kāwanatanga; ā

## 35.2 he pūrongo taupua whakahaere, tae atu ki,—

- (a) he tātari i te mahi ka tūponotia hei whakaoti i te wāhanga o te uiui ā muri ake, me te aro atu ki te rahi o ngā rōpū:
  - (b) he aromatawai āmiki o te pūtea tāpiri e hiahia ana hei whakaoti i te wāhanga o te uiui ā muri ake.
36. Ka tāpaetia ā-tuhitia te pūrongo taupua hōhonu (*tirohia* te whiti 35.1) e te uiui ki te Kāwana-Tianara, ka tuku i te pūrongo ki te Minita tika. Ka whiwhi ana te Minita i te pūrongo, ka whakatakotohia wawetia ki te Whare Pāremata. I muri i te whakatakotohanga, ka tā pea hoki te uiui i te pūrongo taupua hōhonu i runga i tana pae tukutuku.
37. Ka tāpaetia ā-tuhitia te pūrongo taupua whakahaere (*tirohia* te whiti 35.2) e te uiui ki te Minita tika. I muri i te whiwhinga ki te pūrongo, ka pūrongorongo wawe te Minita ki te Rūnanga o te Kāwanatanga kia whakaarohia tētahi whakahounga ki te pūtea o te uiui, me ētahi atu take e tika ana. Kāore e whakatakotohia te pūrongo taupua whakahaere ki te Whare Pāremata, engari ka tukuna pea e te Minita.
38. Tāpiri atu ki te pūrongo taupua wāhanga-rua i kōrerotia i roto i ngā whiti 35 ki te 37, ka tuku pea te uiui i tētahi atu, ētahi atu pūrongo taupua rānei. I roto i ēnei pūrongo, ka tuku pea hoki te uiui i ngā kitenga me ngā tūtohutanga taupua. Ka whai te tukanga mō te whakatakoto i ngā pūrongo taupua, me te tānga i muri iho, i te tukanga ūrite ki tō te pūrongo taupua hōhonu (*tirohia* whiti 36). Ka tukuna ā-tuhi ētahi atu pūrongo taupua e tukuna ana i raro i tēnei whiti, ā, ki te Kāwana-Tianara hoki.

39. Me tuku ā-tuhi te uiui i tana pūrongo whakamutunga, ā, kei roto ana kitenga me ngā tūtohutanga whakamutunga mō ngā kaupapa i roto i ngā whiti 31 me 32, ki te Kāwana-Tianara hei te 3 Kohitātea 2023. Ka whai te tukanga mō te whakatakoto i te pūrongo whakamutunga i te tukanga i whakaratoa i roto i te wāhanga 12 o te Ture. I muri i te whakatakotohanga ki te Whare Pāremata, ka tā pea hoki te uiui i te pūrongo whakamutunga i runga i tana pae tukutuku.
40. Mēnā ka tautuhi te uiui i tētahi take ka whakaaweawe pea i tana āheitanga ki te tuku i te pūrongo whakamutunga hei te rā i pānuitia i roto i te *Kāhitī*, ka whakamōhio wawe atu ki te Minita tika me te kōrero mō te tautuhi i tētahi whakatika tika. Kei roto pea i te whakatika, engari kaua ko tēnei anake, he wā roa ake.
41. Tāpiri atu ki te tuku i tana pūrongo whakamutunga, ka rapu te uiui i ētahi atu huarahi ki te whakatūturu e mārama ana, e āhei ana hoki te hunga tūmatanui, ki ana mahi, ahakoa mā ngā tauākī tūmatanui, ngā takunetanga, ngā ataata, ngā pūrongo rangahau, ngā pepa take, ētahi pukapuka ōrite rānei.

### **Ngā menemana**

42. Ka menemana pea te Minita tika i ēnei kupu tohutoro i raro i te mana o te Ture. Ka tono pea te uiui i te menemana ki ēnei kupu tohutoro i ngā wā katoa i mua i te rā pūrongorongo whakamutunga i tautuhia ki te whiti 39 i runga ake. Me tuku ūkawa, ā-tuhi hoki, tētahi tono menemana ki te Minita.

Hei whakaatu i tēnei nā Mātou tā Mātou Kōmihana i tuku, ā, i whakapiria te Hīri o Aotearoa ki konei i Te Whanganui-a-Tara i tēnei rā 12 o Whiringa-ā-rangi 2018.

Tirohia Tō Mātou Tangata Pono, Arohaina Nuitia, Te Tino Hōnore Dame Patsy Reddy, Tumuaki me Te Tohu Kairangi, Hoa Matua o Tō Mātou Whakahau Ratonga, Kāwana-Tianara me te Kaiwhakahaere Matua ki Tō Mātou Kīngitanga o Aotearoa.

---

Patsy Reddy, <b>Kāwana-Tianara.</b>	Nā te Whakahau a Tana Hiratanga, Jacinda Ardern, <b>Pirimia.</b>	I whakaaetia i rō Kaunihera, Rachel Hayward, <b>mō te Karaka o te Kaunihera Whiriwhiri.</b>
--	---	--

I tukuna i raro i te mana o te Legislation Act 2012.

Te rā pānui i roto i te *Kāhiti: 12 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2018*.

E whakahaeretia ana tēnei whakahau e te Tari Taiwhenua.

## Tāpirihanga 2: Ngā kuputuhi

- 1 Te Whakahau a te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhanga Pūtake-whakapono 2020 (LI 2020/118); Te Whakahau Menemana a te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhanga pūtake Whakapono 2019 (LI 2019/268); Te Whakahau a te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhanga pūtake Whakapono 2018 (LI 2018/223); Te Whakahau a te Uiui (Te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna ki te Tūkinotanga ā-Hītori i te Wā Tiaki) 2018 (LI 2018/3).
- 2 Tirohia te whiti 6 me te 8 o ngā kupu tohutoro, me te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki (2020), Ngā mea e mōhio ana mātou mō te nama o ngā tāngata i te tiaki me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, He whakatau tata wawe, otirā ngāi Māori i te tiaki, wh4–5, 15–20, me ngā Tāngata hauā i te tiaki, wh5–6, 24–28. Kia mōhio mai pērā i te whakamāramatanga whānui i te kupu āpiti nama 12 i raro iho, kei roto i tā mātou whakamahai i te kupu hauātanga me te hunga hauā ko te hunga me te mate hinengaro, ahakoa e mōhio ana mātou kāore ētahi tāngata me ngā mate hinengaro e whakaaro ana he hauā rātou.
- 3 Tirohia te whiti 7 o ngā kupu tohutoro, me te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki (2020), Ngā mea e mōhio ana mātou mō te nama o ngā tāngata i te tiaki me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, ngā tāngata nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i te tiaki, wh5, 20–23.
- 4 Tirohia te kupu āpiti 13.
- 5 Ka whakamahi ngā kupu tohutoro i te kupu kaupēhipēhi / whakarauora rānei, e aro ana ki te mea e hiahia ana ētahi tāngata ka pāngia e te tūkinotanga ki tētahi kupu, ā, ka hiahia ētahi atu ki tētahi kupu. Hāunga ngā wārua e whakahaua ana e te horopaki, ka whakamahi mātou i te kupu whakarauora anake.
- 6 Tirohia te reta nā Tā Anand ki te Minita o ngā Take Taiwhenua a Tracey Martin, nō te 29 o Haratua 2018, me te pūrongo menemana mō te akoako mō ngā kupu tohutoro, wh4.
- 7 Ka awerehia ngā whakaurunga noa ki te hōhipera, ngā tāngata rō whare herehere, ngā tiaki whakanoho, rō whare hoki me ngā pokapū whare herehere manene, hāunga i roto taua tangata i te tiaki Kāwanatanga i taua wā. Tirohia whiti 17.3(e) o ngā kupu tohutoro.
- 8 I te nuinga o te wā ka whakamahi mātou i Te Tiriti hei tohu i ngā āhuatanga katoa o Te Tiriti o Waitangi / the Treaty of Waitangi me ana mātāpono. I whakaae te Rūnanga o te Kāwanatanga kia whakaurua ki ngā kupu tohutoro te kupu whakataki e āta aro ana ki Te Tiriti o Waitangi me ana mātāpono, me te tūnga o ngā iwi me ngāi Māori i raro i Te Tiriti o Waitangi. Tirohia te Meneti o te Whakataunga o te Rūnanga o te Kāwanatanga, Final establishment of the Royal Commission into Historical Abuse in State Care and the Care of Faith-based Institutions (CAB-18-MIN-572.01), ki 8.5.
- 9 Ka whakarongo pea te uiui ki ngā tāngata i te tiaki i tētahi wā i muri iho i te 1999, i te tiaki ināianei rānei (ahakoa i te tiaki i mua i te 1999). Tirohia whiti 10.1(c) o ngā kupu tohutoro.
- 10 Tirohia whiti 26.1 me te 26.2 o ngā kupu tohutoro.
- 11 Mō ā mātou take, ko te tikanga o ngā tāngata me ngā hauātanga ko rātou me ngā waimaero karioi ā-tinana, ā-tairongo, ā-hinengaro, ā-ihumanea hoki / rānei me ngā tauārai ā-waiaro, ā-taiao hoki e aukati ana i tō rātou whai wāhitanga hōhonu, whakaawewe hoki ki te pāpori kia ūrite me ētahi atu tāngata. Kei roto i tēnei ko ngā tāngata e wheako ana i te ahotea ā-hinengaro karioi, te hauātanga pāpori-hinengaro, ngā whakarauora o te tiaki mate hinengaro, te hunga turi, ngā tāngata me te hauātanga ā-roro pērā i te tīpaopao kupu, te Māuiui Ngangahau Rawa Takarepa Whakatāuteute, te takiwātanga, te whara upoko, te mate waipiro kōngahungahu, me te hunga me te hauātanga hinengaro (e hiahia kē ana ki te kupu hauātanga ā-ako).

- 12 MartinJenkins (2020), Indicative estimates of the size of cohorts and levels of abuse in State and faith-based care 1950 to 2019 (kāore i tāngia), wh8. Ka whakahautia e te uiui tēnei pūrongo hei āwhina i te whakatau tata o te nama o ngā tāngata i te tiaki, hei whakatutuki i te herenga kia whakarato i te tātaritanga o te rahi o ngā rōpū mō te tiaki tōtika, takaāwhio hoki i te tiaki Kāwanatanga, ki te tiaki i ngā whakanōhanga pūtake-whakapono hoki i raro i te whiti 35.1(b) o ngā kupu tohutoro. Tirohia hoki ngā wh59–60 mō ētahi atu kōrerorero mō tēnei pūrongo me ngā tepenga o ngā whakatau tata. Tirohia hoki te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki (2020), What we know about the numbers of people in care and the extent of abuse in care, Indicative estimates of people in care and their abuse in care, wh4.
- 13 Hei tauira, tirohia te tauākī a Sonja Cooper rāua ko Amanda Hill mō te whakawā horopaki, 5 o Mahuru 2019, wh48, me te tāpaetanga hoki o te Network of Survivors of Abuse in Faith-Based Institutions and their Supporters, (6 Paengawhāwhā 2018, wh7): "E haere tonu ana te tūkinotanga ināianei, ā, he kaupēhipēhi, whakarauora hoki nō te tiaki pūtake-whakapono e kōrero mai ana mō tō rātou tūkinotanga ināianei. Kei te Network he taunakitanga mārama, pono hoki mō tēnei." Tirohia hoki te tauākī a te Kaikōmihana Tamariki, a Judge Andrew Becroft mō te whakawā horopaki, 6 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh14 e tautuhi ana i te "whakaahua o te tūkinotanga Kāwanatanga ki ngā tamariki me ngā taiohi i te tiaki, e haere tonu ana ināianei". Tirohia hoki te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki (2020), What we know about the numbers of people in care and the extent of abuse in care, wh12–14, 29–32, mō ngā mōhioho e pā ana ki ngā taumata onāianei o ngā tāngata i te tiaki, ā, e tūkinotia ana i te wā tiaki.
- 14 Tirohia te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki (2020), What we know about the numbers of people in care and the extent of abuse in care, Summary of findings, wh4–5.
- 15 Te Tari o te Ora (1988), Pūao-te-Ata-tū: The Report of the Ministerial Advisory Committee on a Māori Perspective for the Department of Social Welfare, Te Whanganui-a-Tara, wh7; Te Kāhui Tika Tangata (1982), Children and Young Persons Homes, Administered by The Department of Social Welfare, wh123–124; Kaikōmihana Tamariki (2020), Report of the Children's Commissioner in the matter of the Oranga Tamariki Urgent Inquiry (Wai 2915), wh8–13; Whānau Ora Commissioning Agency (2020), Ko Te Wā Whakawhiti, It's Time for Change: A Māori Inquiry into Oranga Tamariki, Te Upoko o te Ika, wh21, 32–34, 62–74.
- 16 Oranga Tamariki – Ministry for Children Safety of children in care, Pūrongo ā-Tau 2018–19 wh18. Kei roto i tēnei ko te hunga ka kīia he mātāwaka Māori, he mātāwaka Māori me te te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa rānei.
- 17 Tirohia te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki (2020), What we know about the numbers of people in care and the extent of abuse in care, Indicative estimates of the number of people who may have been abused in care, wh31–32.
- 18 Tirohia te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki (2020), What we know about the numbers of people in care and the extent of abuse in care, Pacific people in care, wh5, 20.
- 19 Tirohia te tauākī a Ahorangi Michael Tarren-Sweeny mō te whakawā horopaki, 24 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh3 me Gluckman (2018), Using evidence to build a better justice system: The challenge of rising prison costs.
- 20 Te tauākī a Ahorangi Michael Tarren-Sweeny mō te whakawā horopaki, 24 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh3.

- 21 Tirohia te tauākī a Ahorangi Tracey McIntosh mō te whakawā horopaki, 15 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh20; te tauākī a Judge Carolyn Henwood mō te whakawā horopaki, 28 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh15; te tauākī a Ahorangi Elizabeth Stanley mō te whakawā horopaki, 11 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh13; me te tauākī a Arthur Taylor mō te whakawā horopaki, 3 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, kōwae 3 me te 62. Ka whaiwhakaaro tonu mātou ki te hononga i waenganui i ngā tāngata i te tiaki me tō rātou wheako i muri iho o te pūnaha ture taihara, whakatikatika rānei, me te tiro ki ngā kupu tohutoro – whiti 17.3(f).
- 22 Te tauākī a Sonja Cooper rāua ko Amanda Hill mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 31 Kohitātea 2020, wh264.
- 23 MartinJenkins (2020), Economic cost of abuse in care, wh3. Tirohia he kōrerorero anō ki wh95.
- 24 The reckoning podcast, puni 1: Mike Ledingham, 17 Mahuru 2019: <https://www.thereckoning.nz/mike-leadingham-interview/>.
- 25 Te tauākī a Annasophia Calman mō te whakawā horopaki, Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh6.
- 26 Tirohia Concluding Observations of the Committee Against Torture, CAT/C/NZL/CO/5, 4 Pipiri 2009, wh5, kōwae 11.
- 27 Tirohia Wright, K, Swain, S me Sköld, J, The Age of Inquiry: A global mapping of institutional abuse inquiries, 2020, Poipiripi: Te Whare Wānanga o La Trobe. Kei roto ko Ahitereiria (the Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Abuse, 2013–2017, me te Royal Commission into Violence, Abuse, Neglect and Exploitation of People with Disability, 2019-ināianei), Ingarangi me Wēra (the Independent Inquiry into Child Sexual Abuse, 2014-ināianei), Kōtirana (the Scottish Child Abuse Inquiry, 2015-ināianei) me Airani ki te Raki (the Northern Ireland Historical Institutional Abuse Inquiry, 2014–2016), me ētahi atu.
- 28 Tirohia te Confidential Forum (2007), Te Āiotanga: Report of the Confidential Forum for Former In-Patients of Psychiatric Hospitals.
- 29 Tirohia Confidential Listening and Assistance Service (2015), Some memories never fade: Final report of the Confidential Listening and Assistance Service.
- 30 Auckland Committee on Racism and Discrimination, Ngā Tamatoa and Arohanui Inc (1978), Social Welfare children's homes: Report on an Inquiry held on June 11 1978.
- 31 Te Kāhui Tika Tangata (1982), Children and Young Persons Homes, Administered by The Department of Social Welfare.
- 32 Te tauākī a Rosslyn Noonan mō te whakawā horopaki, 4 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, tāpirihanga 1: Te Pūrongo a te Kāhui Tika Tangata, hukihuki i te Hereturikōkā 2011, Review of the State's Response to Historic Claims of Abuse and Mistreatment Suffered While Under the Care of the State, ki kōwae 1.14: "Neke atu i te 16 ngā uiui i whakaherehia ki ngā hōhipera mate hinengaro o Tāmakimakaurau i waenganui i te tau 1969 me te pūrongo whakahirahira, te Mason Report o 1988. Ka tautuhi te Mason Report tuarua i te tau 1996 i ngā Uiui hira ā-motu anō e 6 i waenganui i te tau 1988 me 1996."
- 33 Te Kāhui Tika Tangata, Review of the State's Response to Historic Claims of Abuse and Mistreatment Suffered While Under the Care of the State, hukihuki i te Hereturikōkā 2011, i tāpirihia ki te tauākī a Rosslyn Noonan mō te whakawā horopaki, 4 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, tāpirihanga 1.
- 34 Te Tari o te Ora (1988), Pūao-te-Ata-tū: The Report of the Ministerial Advisory Committee on a Māori Perspective for the Department of Social Welfare, Te Whanganui-a-Tara, wh7.
- 35 Tirohia <https://dpmc.govt.nz/our-business-units/cabinet-office/supporting-work-cabinet/cabinet-manual/4-ministers-law-and-6>.

- 36 I raro i te Inquiries Act 2013, ka āhei te uiui te whakahaere i ana mahi ki te tikanga e tika ana ki tana titiro, ki te kore e tautuhia ana e te Ture, e ana kupu tohutoro rānei (wāhanga 14(1)(a) me (b)). Ehara i te mea me whakahaere ngā uiui tūmatanui katoa i te takiwā tūmatanui (wāhanga 15(1)(b) me (c)).
- 37 Submission of the Network of Survivors of Abuse in Faith-Based Institutions and their Supporters on draft terms of reference of Royal Commission of Inquiry into Historical Abuse in State Care, 16 Paengawhāwhā 2018, wh17, kōwae 5.0.
- 38 Hei tauira i runga ake, wh10, kōwae 3.32: "Me whakaae te Rōia Matua e Āwhina ana ki te whakatewhatewha i ngā whakanōhangā i puta mai te tūkinotanga, nā te mea kāore e kore he taihara tēnei tūkinotanga. Ka hiahiatia ngā pātaitai mātanga me ngā pūkenga whakahāmene e pā ana ki te tūranga o te Rōia Matua e Āwhina ana. Ka moumou tāima te tūnga o te Rōia Matua e Āwhina ana mēnā ka āwhina ia ki te whakahaere anake i ngā kaupēhipēhi me ngā whakarauora i roto i tō rātou whakaaturanga me te kore pātai i ngā whakanōhangā i whakaeke taihara i a rātou, nā te mea kāore ana pūkenga motuhake e whakamahia. Kāore e whakatutukihia tēnei hiahia kua whakapuakina ki te ārai i te tūkinotanga ā muri ake."
- 39 Ka tautuhi hoki ngā kupu tohutoro i ngā mātāpono hei ārahi i tā mātou mahi – tirohia te whiti 18 me te 19.
- 40 Hei tauira, tirohia, Walker, R (2004), Ka Whawhai Tonu Matou: Struggle Without End, Auckland; Anderson, A, Binney, J, Harris, A (2014), Tangata Whenua: An Illustrated History, Te Whanganui-a-Tara.
- 41 Whānau Ora Commissioning Agency (2020), Ko Te Wā Whakawhiti, It's Time for Change: A Māori Inquiry into Oranga Tamariki, Te Whanganui-a-Tara.
- 42 Hei tauira, tirohia, te Rōpū Whakamana i te Tiriti o Waitangi (2014), He Whakaputanga me te Tiriti: The Declaration and the Treaty, Te Whanganui-a-Tara, wh528; Te Rōpū Whakamana i te Tiriti o Waitangi (1987), Report of the Waitangi Tribunal on the Orakei Claim, Te Whanganui-a-Tara; Te Rōpū Whakamana i te Tiriti o Waitangi (2008), He Maunga Rongo, upoko 1, Te Whanganui-a-Tara, wh166, 191.
- 43 Tirohia whiti 20(d) o ngā kupu tohutoro.
- 44 Te Rōpū Whakamana i te Tiriti o Waitangi, Wai 2915, He Uiui Kōhukihuki ki a Oranga Tamariki.
- 45 Whānau Ora Commissioning Agency (2020), Ko Te Wā Whakawhiti, It's Time for Change: A Māori Inquiry into Oranga Tamariki, Te Whanganui-a-Tara
- 46 Tirohia te pūrongo tuatahi: Te Tari o te Kaikōmihana Tamariki (2020), Te Kuku O Te Manawa: Ka puta te riri, ka momori te ngākau, ka heke ngā roimata mo tōku pēpi.
- 47 He Tūhuratanga a te Kaitiaki Mana Tangata Matua ki ngā kaupapahere, ngā tikanga me ngā tukanga mō te tangohanga o ngā pēpi hōu e Oranga Tamariki, te Manatū Tamariki – tirohia te pūrongo He Take Kōhukihuki, A Matter of Urgency, Hereturikōkā 2020.
- 48 He Uiui Kāwanatanga ki te Hauora Hinengaro me te Waranga – tirohia te pūrongo He Ara Oranga, Whiringa-ā-rangi 2018.
- 49 Te Kōmihana a te Karauna o Ahitereiria mō ngā Urupare Whakanōhangā ki te Taitōkai Tamariki – tirohia te Pūrongo Whakamutunga (2017).
- 50 Truth and Reconciliation Commission of Canada, e uiui ana ki te wheako o ngā tamariki iwi taketake ki ngā kura whakanoho (2015).
- 51 He Uiui Motuhake ki te Taitōkai Tamariki (Ingarangi me Wērā) (ināianei).
- 52 He Uiui Tūkinotanga Tamariki mō Kōtirana (ināianei).
- 53 He Uiui Tūkinotanga Whakanōhangā ā-Hītori (Airani ki te Raki) (2017).
- 54 Te Kōmihana hei Uiui ki te Tūkinotanga Tamariki (Airani) (2009).

- 55 Tirohia whiti 20(d) o ngā kupu tohutoro.
- 56 Mēnā ka takune mātou ki te tuari i ngā mōhiohio muna, ka whai mātou i ngā Mōhiohio Tukutuku/Mahinga Tūmataiti: Kaupapahere Whakahīrau-whaiaro, e whakatakoto ana i ngā aweretanga ki te matapopore pākaha o te matatapu o ngā mōhiohio ka whai mātou.
- 57 He Whakaaturanga Whakatau, Ara Poutama Aotearoa me te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga ā-Hītori i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhangā Pūtake-Whakapono, 7 Pipiri 2019.
- 58 He Whakaaturanga Whakatau, ngā Pirihimana o Aotearoa me te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhangā Pūtake-Whakapono, 21 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019.
- 59 He Whakaaturanga Whakatau, VOYCE Whakarongo Mai me te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me te Whakanōhangā Pūtake-Whakapono, 12 Poutū-te-rangi 2020.
- 60 Tirohia ngā Karere ki Aotearoa i runga i tā mātou pae tukutuku.
- 61 Tirohia ngā Karere ki Aotearoa i runga i tā mātou pae tukutuku.
- 62 He Whakaaturanga Whakatau, Ara Poutama Aotearoa me te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga ā-Hītori i te Wā Tiaki e te Kāwanatanga me ngā Whakanōhangā Pūtake-Whakapono, 7 Pipiri 2019.
- 63 Kei te aro atu te kupu whakataki o ngā kupu tohutoro "e hiahiatia ana ināianei, te tūhuratanga me te arotake hōhonu, whakaawewe hoki" mō te kaupapa o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki; ā, ka mea mai te whiti 4 e hiahiatia ana te "tūhuratanga me te mātaitanga wawe me te tōkeke" o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki.
- 64 Tirohia te Tuhinga Tikanga 1 – He pūtea āwhina ā-ture mō ngā mahi i whakatakotohia i roto i te āpitihanga 1, 4 Hakihea 2019, i tāngia ki tā mātou pae tukutuku.
- 65 He hātepe whakaaetanga rangahau me te tikanga matatika hei whakatūturu ko ngā rangahau matua e mahi ana mātou, e whakahau ana rānei, he hāngai, he tika mō tana tino take, ā, he matatika. Kei roto i te tukanga whakaaetanga ngā mātanga akoranga pērā i ngā mātanga Māori, nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, hauā, me te pūtaiao pāpori hoki.
- 66 Tirohia te Pukapuka 2 o tēnei pūrongo, Survivor voices: an analysis.
- 67 Tirohia te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki (2020), What we know about the numbers of people in care and the extent of abuse in care, Indicative estimates of people in care and their abuse in care; and MartinJenkins (2020), Indicative estimates of the size of cohorts and levels of abuse in State care and faith-based care 1950 to 2019. Ka whakaurua ngā whakatau tata whakamutunga ki tā mātou pūrongo whakamutunga.
- 68 MartinJenkins (2020), Economic cost of abuse in care: Scoping of approach and high-level estimate.
- 69 Tirohia whiti 32 o ngā kupu tohutoro.
- 70 Ko te āheitanga ko ngā waiaro me ngā kaupapahere e tautoko ana i ngā tāngata tinana āhei.
- 71 Mā whiti 23 o ngā kupu tohutoro e here mātou ki te "whakatū i te rōpū, ngā rōpū tohutohu rānei me ngā whakarauora o te tūkinotanga i te tiaki Kāwanatanga, whakanōhangā pūtake-whakapono hoki, i ētahi wā, ka whakarato āwhina ki ngā mema uiui".
- 72 Kua whakahaere mātou i ngā fono e whā, i tau mai ngā tāngata takitahi me ngā rōpū whakahaere 100 i Tāmakimakaurau me Te Whanganui-a-Tara.
- 73 Kua whakaputa mātou i ngā ataata e rima, i tuaritia ki tā mātou whārangī Facebook, ā, kua whātoro atu ki ngā tāngata 7,500.

- 74 E ai ki te pūrongo, i puta mai i ngā wāhi pūtake-whakapono me ngā wāhi toiora pāpori ngā rōpū tino nui, ā, neke atu i te 254,000 ngā tāngata i roto i ia wāhi (e tata ana ia rōpū ki te 31 ūrau o te katoa); whaimuri mai ko ngā wāhi hauora me te hauātanga, e 212,000 ngā tāngata (26 ūrau); me ngā wāhi tiaki mātauranga, 102,000 ngā tāngata (12 ūrau). Ka whakaritea ngā tapeke hei aro atu ki te inaki o ngā wāhi, hei whakaata he tokomaha ngā tāngata i uru ki ngā wāhi e rua, neke atu rānei. Tirohia MartinJenkins (2020), He whakatau tata wawe o te rahi o ngā rōpū me ngā taumata tūkinotanga i roto i te tiaki kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono hoki 1950 to 2019, wh5–6.
- 75 Mai i ēnei, ko te whakatau tata o te pūrongo āhua 84,000 i tūkinotia i roto i te tiaki pūtake-whakapono, ā, tata ki te 172,000 i tūkinotia i te tiaki Kāwanatanga: tirohia MartinJenkins (2020), He whakatau tata wawe o te rahi o ngā rōpū me ngā taumata tūkinotanga i roto i te tiaki kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono hoki 1950 ki te 2019, wh43.
- 76 Ka tirotirohia e te pūrongo a MartinJenkins tētahi wāhanga noa o ngā wāhi katoa i roto i ngā kupu tohutoro o te uiui. Ka mātai te pūrongo i ngā whakaurunga manatika taiohi me ngā whare noho, ngā wāri kāwanatanga i roto i ngā whare noho tiaki me te whakamaru, te tiaki taurima me ētahi atu whakanōhangā, ngā kura motuhake, ngā kura hauora ā-rohe, me ngā kura noho whakapono kore, ngā hōhipera me ngā whakaurunga mate hinengaro, ngā whare noho pūtake-whakapono, ngā kāinga tamariki, ngā whare tamariki pani me ngā kāinga taurima, ngā wāhi tiaki hauātanga whare noho hāhi me ngā kura noho hāhi. Kāore i whakaarohia te rōpū whānui o ngā kura katoa, ā, kāore i whakaurua te nama o ngā tāngata i tae atu ki ngā hopuni hauora, ngā whakaurunga mate hinengaro kore noho, ngā hopuni taiohi, me ngā tāngata i mau hereheretia ki ngā whare herehere pirihihana, kōti rānei, i roto rānei i ngā wāhi whānui ake, tiaki mahi pūtake-whakapono rānei. Ka whakamahi te whakatau tata o te nama o ngā tāngata i tūkinotia i te whakatauira i ngā rangahau o Aotearoa me tāwāhi ki te whakawhānui i ngā whika tūkinotanga pea. He āputa i roto i te raraunga, ā, ka whakaaweawetia ngā rangahau nō tāwāhi e ngā āhuatanga ahurea, pāpori, kaupapahere, ture hoki e rerekē ana ki Aotearoa nei. He rerekē hoki ngā pūnaha whakarato tiaki i Aotearoa ki ērā e wātea ana ki tāwāhi.
- 77 Mēnā e hiahia ana ētahi ki te whakamāramatanga whānui o ngā mahi, me ana tepenga, me haere ki ngā pūrongo motuhake i tāngia ki tā mātou pae tukutuku: MartinJenkins (2020), Indicative estimates of the size of cohorts and levels of abuse in state care and faith-based care 1950 to 2019. Kei roto hoki tētahi whakarāpopoto o tēnei pūrongo ki te horopaki whānui ake o ngā rangahau e wātea ana ki te Kōmihana Uīui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki (2020), Ngā mea e mōhio ana mātou mō te nama o ngā tāngata i te tiaki me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki (ka tāngia hoki ki tā mātou pae tukutuku).
- 78 Koinei ngā whika i te mutunga o Hereturikōkā 2020. Mō ngā taipitopito katoa, tirohia te Kōmihana Uīui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki (2020), Ngā mea e mōhio ana mātou mō te nama o ngā tāngata i te tiaki me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, ngā Rēhitatanga ki te Kōmihana Uīui a Te Karauna, Tēpu 3: Ka whakarohea ngā whakarauora rēhita ki te momo rēhitatanga, te wāhi tiaki, te ira, te mātāwaka, me te pakeke, wh34.
- 79 Ka whakamahi tēnei wāhanga i te tātaritanga o ngā mōhiohio e wātea ana i roto i te pūrongo kua tāngia wehe kētia mō ngā mea e mōhio ana mātou mō te nama o ngā tāngata i te tiaki me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki. Mō ngā tohutoro katoa mō ngā mōhiohio i kōrerotia i roto i tēnei wāhanga, tirohia te Kōmihana Uīui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki (2020), What we know about the numbers of people in care and the extent of abuse in care, Māori in care, wh15–20.
- 80 JK Hunn (1961), Report on Department of Maori Affairs, Te Whanganui-a-Tara; Te Puni Kōkiri (1998), Progress towards closing social and economic gaps between Māori and non-Māori, Te Whanganui-a-Tara; Te Puni Kōkiri (2000), Progress towards closing social and economic gaps between Māori and non-Māori, Te Whanganui-a-Tara.

- 81 Te tauākī a Tā Kim Workman mō te whakawā horopaki, 5 Whiringa-ā-nuku, 2019, wh10.
- 82 I runga ake, wh10–12; me te tauākī a Dr Oliver Sutherland mō te whakawā horopaki, 4 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh1–2.
- 83 I te tau 1969, He “Poronihia” 70 ūrāu o ngā kainoho o te Āwairaka Boys’ Home, ā, i te tau 1978, e 80 ūrāu e tautuhia ana hei “Poronihia, te nuinga he Māori”: Te Kāhui Tika Tangata (1992), Who cares for the kids?: A study of children and young people in out-of-family care, wh219.
- 84 Tirohia hoki Te Kani Kingi mā (2018), Maea Te Toi Ora, Māori Health Transformations, wh13. Ka paku whakapiki ngā whakaurunga tuatahi ki ngā whakaurunga mate hinengaro mō tauwi i waenganui i te tau 1960 me 1990, engari ko te pāpātanga ūrite mō ngāi Māori i taua wā tonu neke atu i te 200 ūrāu.
- 85 Pūrongo ā-Hauwhā o Oranga Tamariki, Pipiri 2020.
- 86 Office of the Children’s Commissioner (2019), Infographic – Pēpi Māori 0–3 months and the care and protection system.
- 87 Oranga Tamariki, (2019), Safety of children in care, Pūrongo ā-Tau 2018–19 wh18. Kei roto i tēnei ko te hunga ka kīia he mātāwaka Māori, he mātāwaka Māori me te te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa. E mōhio ana mātou ka manei ēnei nama i waenganui i ngā wā pūrongorongo rerekē.
- 88 Ka whakamahi tēnei wāhanga i te tātaritanga o ngā mōhiohio e wātea ana i roto i te pūrongo kua tāngia wehe kētia mō ngā mea e mōhio ana mātou mō te nama o ngā tāngata i te tiaki me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki. Mō ngā tohutoro katoa mō ngā mōhiohio i kōrerotia i roto i tēnei wāhanga, tirohia te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki (2020), Ngā mea e mōhio ana mātou mō te nama o ngā tāngata i te tiaki me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, wh5, 10–11 me ngā Tāngata nō Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i te wā tiaki, wh20–23.
- 89 Hei tauira, tirohia te tauākī kaititiro a Fa’afete Taito mō te whakawā horopaki, 24 Mahuru 2019, wh7. He kore pūrongorongo hoki mō te mātāwaka Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i roto i te raraunga tatauranga i ngā 1970 nā te wehi kei whakahokia atu nā te noho takaroa: tirohia Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki (2020), Ngā mea e mōhio ana mātou mō te nama o ngā tāngata i te tiaki me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, Te panoni taupori i Aotearoa, wh11.
- 90 Tuhinga taunakitanga o Fa’afete Taito i te whakawā horopaki, 4 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh639, 651–652.
- 91 E mea ana mātou ina whakaritea ki te hautanga o ngā taiohi nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa i Tāmakimakaurau anake, ka whai pea te nama i roto i ēnei whare noho o Tāmakimakaurau i te hautanga.
- 92 Ka pūrongorongo hoki ngā kura noho mō ngā tamariki me te hauātanga ako i te tokomaha o ngā ākonga Māori, nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa hoki. I te tau 1984, e 57 ūrāu te hunga Māori, nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa hoki i Campbell Park, ā, e 51 ūrāu te hunga Māori, nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa hoki i te Salisbury Girls School.
- 93 Ka whakamahi tēnei wāhanga i te tātaritanga o ngā mōhiohio e wātea ana i roto i te pūrongo kua tāngia wehe kētia mō ngā mea e mōhio ana mātou mō te nama o ngā tāngata i te tiaki me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki. Mō ngā tohutoro katoa mō ngā mōhiohio i kōrerotia i roto i tēnei wāhanga, tirohia te Kōmihana Uiui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki (2020), Ngā mea e mōhio ana mātou mō te nama o ngā tāngata i te tiaki me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, Ngā tāngata hauā i te tiaki, wh24–28 me ngā whakatau tata o ngā tāngata i tūkinotia i te wā tiaki, wh30–32.
- 94 Ko te rangahau me pēhea e whakarite kē i te whānau tamariki i roto i te taupori tangata ki te whakapiki i te putanga o ngā āhuatanga tuku iho e whakaarohipa ana he pai.

- 95 Te tauākī a Dr Hilary Stace mō te whakawā horopaki, 20 Mahuru 2019.
- 96 Te tauākī a Tā Robert Martin mō te whakawā horopaki, wh2.
- 97 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Tā Robert Martin mō te whakawā horopaki, 5 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh697.
- 98 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Trish Grant i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 28 Mahuru 2020, wh314.
- 99 Waihoki, ko te nuinga o ngā kaikerēme ki te Manatū Whakahiato Ora he tāne; 71 ūrā e whakatauritea ana ki te 28 ūrā he wāhine: tirohia te tauākī a Simon MacPherson mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, wh22.
- 100 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Sonja Cooper rāua ko Amanda Hill mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 29 Kohitātea 2020, wh375; te tauākī a Ahorangi Elizabeth Stanley mō te whakawā horopaki, 11 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh9; te tauākī a Dr Oliver Sutherland mō te whakawā horopaki, 15 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh17–18. Tirohia hoki Te Kāhui Tika Tangata (1982), Children and Young Persons Homes, Administered by The Department of Social Welfare, wh17–18, 85.
- 101 Hei tauira, tirohia te tauākī a Dr Hilary Stace mō te whakawā horopaki, wh10; Confidential Forum (2007), Te Āiotanga: Report of the Confidential Forum for Former In-Patients of Psychiatric Hospitals, wh33; Hamilton C (2012), Sterilisation and intellectually disabled people in New Zealand – still on the agenda?, Kotuitui: New Zealand Journal of Social Sciences Online, 7(2), wh61–71; Mirfin-Beitch B & Conder J (2017), Institutions are places of abuse: Ngā wheako a ngā tamariki me ngā pakeke hauā i roto i te tiaki Kāwanatanga i waenganui i te 1950 me te 1992, Donald Beasley Institute.
- 102 Te tauākī a Ahorangi Elizabeth Stanley mō te whakawā horopaki, 11 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh16.
- 103 Te tauākī Dr Oliver Sutherland mō te whakawā horopaki, wh9.
- 104 Stanley (2016), Road to Hell, wh67.
- 105 Te tauākī a Beverly Wardle-Jackson mō te whakawā horopaki, 7 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh11.
- 106 I runga ake, wh8.
- 107 Kei roto i te tikanga o te tiaki Kāwanatanga ngā whakanōhangā whāngai i raro i te whiti 17.3(c)(i)(B) o ngā kupu tohutoro. I te tiaki hoki ngā wāhine me ngā kōtiro i te wā e whāngai atu ana i ā rātou tamariki.
- 108 Maria Haenga Collins (2011), Belonging and Whakapapa: the closed stranger adoptions of Māori children into Pākehā families; Anne Else (1991), A Question of Adoption: closed stranger adoption in New Zealand, 1944–1974, Te Whanganui-a-Tara.
- 109 I runga ake.
- 110 Te tauākī a Dr Alison Green mō te whakawā horopaki, wh2.
- 111 Te tauākī a Dr Anne Else mō te whakawā horopaki, wh8.
- 112 Te tauākī a Judge Carolyn Henwood mō te whakawā horopaki, 28 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh14–15.
- 113 Pukapuka 2 – Survivor voices: an analysis, wh9.
- 114 Te tauākī a James Packer mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 14 Huitanguru 2020, wh3.
- 115 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Cheryl Munro i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 21 Mahuru 2020, wh17.
- 116 Te tauākī a Leonie McInroe mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 31 Hōngongoi 2020.

- 117 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Joan Bellingham i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 23 Mahuru 2020, wh60.
- 118 Tirohia whiti 17.1 o ngā kupu tohutoro.
- 119 Tirohia ngā tirohanga nō nā noa nei a te Komiti Whakahē Whakamamae o te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao: Zentveld v New Zealand CAT/C/68/D/852/2017 (2019), wh15. Nā te mea kāore a Aotearoa i taupatupatu ko te mea i whakapaetia he whakamamae, ko te arotahi o te pūrongo mēnā i whakarato a Aotearoa i te whakatika rawaka. Tirohia hoki ngā tirohanga whakamutunga mō te pūrongo ā-wā tuarima o Aotearoa, CAT/C/NZL/CO/5 (2009).
- 120 Ka whakarato ngā rōpū kē i ngā hōtaka i raro i te Child Welfare Act 1925, the Children and Young Persons Act 1974 me te Oranga Tamariki Act 1989.
- 121 Tirohia whiti 17.3 o ngā kupu tohutoro.
- 122 Whiti 17.3(a) me te 17.3(b) o ngā kupu tohutoro.
- 123 Hei tauira, tirohia, te tauākī a Dr Oliver Sutherland mō te whakawā horopaki, 4 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh14.
- 124 Hei tauira, tirohia Stanley (2016), The Road to Hell, wh113–115.
- 125 Te tauākī a Beverly Wardle-Jackson mō te whakawā horopaki, 7 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh6.
- 126 Te tauākī a Dr Oliver Sutherland mō te whakawā horopaki, 4 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh15.
- 127 Hei tauira, tirohia te tauākī a Beverly Wardle-Jackson mō te whakawā horopaki, 7 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh2; te tauākī a Tā Robert Martin mō te whakawā horopaki, wh4; te tauākī a Ahorangi Elizabeth Stanley mō te whakawā horopaki, 11 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh3.
- 128 Tirohia Stanley (2016), Road to Hell, wh116.
- 129 Pērā i te tuhinga a Tā Rodney Gallen, i roto i tana Pūrongo mō ngā Mahinga i Lake Alice (2001), wh6–8.
- 130 I kōrerotia i roto i te tauākī a Mary O'Hagan mō te whakawā horopaki, 14 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh17.
- 131 Confidential Listening and Assistance Service (2015), Some memories never fade: Final report of the Confidential Listening and Assistance Service, wh29.
- 132 I kōrerotia i roto i te tauākī a Mary O'Hagan mō te whakawā horopaki, 14 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh18.
- 133 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Joan Bellingham i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 22 Mahuru 2020, wh61.
- 134 Tirohia ngā tirohanga nō nā noa nei a te Komiti Whakahē Whakamamae o te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao: Zentveld v New Zealand CAT/C/68/D/852/2017 (2019), wh15. Tirohia hoki ngā tirohanga whakamutunga mō te pūrongo ā-wā tuarima o Aotearoa, CAT/C/NZL/CO/5 (2009).
- 135 Hei tauira, ka mea te arotake a te Manatū Whakahiato Ora o Ōwairaka tērā tētahi tama i mauheretia i roto i te whita mō ngā rā 108 i te tau 1985: Te Manatū Whakahiato Ora (2006), Social Welfare Residential Care 1950–1994: Pukapuka III – A Selection of Boys' and Girls' Homes, wh35.
- 136 Te Kāhui Tika Tangata (1982), Children and Young Persons Homes, Administered by The Department of Social Welfare, wh23. Tirohia hoki te tauākī a Dr Oliver Sutherland mō te whakawā horopaki, 4 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh12–13.

- 137 Tirohia Shalev, S (2017), Thinking Outside the Box: a review of seclusion and restraint practices in New Zealand, Human Rights Commission; me ngā pūrongo i tukuna i te Hereturikōkā 2020 e te Kaitiaki Mana Tangata Matua mō ngā wāhanga mate hinengaro e rima.
- 138 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Ahorangi Elizabeth Stanley i te whakawā horopaki, 4 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh660.
- 139 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Dallas Pickering i te whakawā horopaki, 5 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh767.
- 140 Te tauākī a Annasophia Calman mō te whakawā horopaki, Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh4.
- 141 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Sonja Cooper rāua ko Amanda Hill i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 29 Mahuru 2020, wh377; te tauākī a Ahorangi Elizabeth Stanley mō te whakawā horopaki, 11 Whiringa-ā-nuku, 2019, wh9; te tauākī a Dr Oliver Sutherland mō te whakawā horopaki, 15 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh17-18. Tirohia hoki Te Kāhui Tika Tangata (1982), Children and Young Persons Homes, wh17-18; Sutherland (2020), Justice and Race, wh100, 113.
- 142 Te tauākī a Mike Ledingham mō te whakawā horopaki, Whiringa-ā-nuku /Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh5.
- 143 Hei tauira, tirohia te tauākī a Keith Wiffin mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 12 Huitanguru 2020, wh2; me te tauākī a Earl White mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 15 Hōngongoi 2020, wh7.
- 144 Tirohia te tauākī a Arthur Taylor mō te whakawā horopaki, 3 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh10; Confidential Listening and Assistance Service (2015), Some memories never fade: Final report of Confidential Listening and Assistance Service, wh30; me Confidential Forum (2007), Te Āiotanga: Report of the Confidential Forum for Former In-Patients of Psychiatric Hospitals, wh21.
- 145 Te tauākī a Tā Robert Martin mō te whakawā horopaki, wh12.
- 146 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Gay Rowe i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 29 Mahuru 2020, wh343.
- 147 Te tauākī a Keith Wiffin mō te whakawā horopaki, 29 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh2.
- 148 Te tauākī a Ann-Marie Shelley, 6 Hereturikōkā 2020, wh8.
- 149 Te tauākī a Arthur Taylor mō te whakawā horopaki, 3 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh5.
- 150 Te tauākī a Dallas Pickering mō te whakawā horopaki, 21 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh4.
- 151 Ko ngā kāinga whānau he kāinga e whakanohoia ngā tamariki tokomaha i roto i te tiaki Kāwanatanga, i ngā wā maha me ngā tamariki a ngā mātua tirotiro, mō ētahi wā.
- 152 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Chassy Duncan i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 23 Mahuru 2020, wh88.
- 153 Te tauākī a Dallas Pickering mō te whakawā horopaki, 21 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh3.
- 154 Te tauākī a Ahorangi Elizabeth Stanley mō te whakawā horopaki, 11 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh8.
- 155 Te tauākī a Annasophia Calman mō te whakawā horopaki, Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh3.
- 156 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Tā Robert Martin i te whakawā horopaki, 5 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh697.
- 157 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Beverly Wardle-Jackson i te whakawā horopaki, 6 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh896; me te tauākī a Beverly Wardle-Jackson mō te whakawā horopaki, 7 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh2.
- 158 Te tauākī a Ahorangi Elizabeth Stanley mō te whakawā horopaki, 11 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh3.
- 159 Te tauākī a Arthur Taylor mō te whakawā horopaki, 3 Whiringa-ā-nuku, 2019, wh6.

- 160 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Ahorangi Elizabeth Stanley i te whakawā horopaki, 4 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh660.
- 161 Te tauākī a Dr Oliver Sutherland mō te whakawā horopaki, 4 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh15.
- 162 Hei tauira, tirohia te tauākī a Beverly Wardle-Jackson mō te whakawā horopaki, 7 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh4; me te tauākī a Dr Oliver Sutherland mō te whakawā horopaki, 4 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh11 me 16.
- 163 Te tauākī a Dr Brigit Mirfin-Veitch mō te whakawā horopaki, wh8.
- 164 Te tauākī a Ahorangi Elizabeth Stanley mō te whakawā horopaki, 11 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh5.
- 165 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Beverly Wardle-Jackson i te whakawā horopaki, 6 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh906; me te tauākī a Beverly Wardle-Jackson mō te whakawā horopaki, 7 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh9.
- 166 Stanley (2016), *Road to Hell*, wh37–38. Tirohia hoki te Kōmihana Uīui a Te Karauna mō te Tūkinotanga i te Wā Tiaki (2020), Ngā mea e mōhio ana mātou mō te nama o ngā tāngata i te tiaki me te whānuitanga o te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, ngāi Māori i te tiaki, wh17.
- 167 E 40 ngā kōtiro taitamariki e noho ana ki Fareham, engari ka mutu noa te whakauru i ngāi Māori tata ki te tau 1963.
- 168 Te tauākī a Ahorangi Elizabeth Stanley mō te whakawā horopaki, 11 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh7.
- 169 I runga ake.
- 170 Dalley, B (1998), *Family Matters: Child Welfare in Twentieth-century New Zealand*, wh238.
- 171 Hei tauira, tirohia te te tauākī a Tā Kim Workman mō te whakawā horopaki, 5 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh6 me te 12. Ka kī mai ia “ko te wāhi nui o te āpōpō mō ngā tamariki Māori, nō te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa hoki i waiho ki ngā ringaringa o ngā āpiha Pākehā”. Hei tauira, ka kī mai ia, he tokoiti ngā kaimahi Māori i te Kohitere Boys’ Training Centre, ahakoa i waenganui i te 80 ūrāu me te 90 ūrāu i tukuna ki reira he Māori. Tirohia hoki te Mason Report (1988), i kite he kore tirohanga Māori i ētahi wā, me te whakaurunga ā-whānau, ki te whakauru me te whakamaimoa i ngā tūroro Māori i roto i ngā whakaurunga mate hinengaro.
- 172 Dalley, B (1998), *Family Matters: Child Welfare in Twentieth-century New Zealand*, wh238; Else, A (1991), *A question of adoption*. Hill, RS (2009), *Maori and the State: Crown Maori relations in New Zealand/Aotearoa 1950–2000*, wh34.
- 173 Te tauākī a Fa’afete Taito mō te whakawā horopaki, 24 Mahuru 2019, wh8.
- 174 Te tauākī a James Packer mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 13 Huitanguru 2020, wh2.
- 175 Te tauākī a Tā Robert Martin mō te whakawā horopaki, wh9.
- 176 Te tauākī a Dr Brigit Mirfin-Veitch mō te whakawā horopaki, wh5.
- 177 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Tā Robert Martin i te whakawā horopaki, 5 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh699.
- 178 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Tā Robert Martin i te whakawā horopaki, 5 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh702 me te tauākī a Tā Robert Martin mō te whakawā horopaki, wh14.
- 179 Te tauākī a Tā Robert Martin mō te whakawā horopaki, wh15.

- 180 Hei tauira, e pā ana ki ngā tamariki me te hauātanga ako me te hinengaro kanorau, tirohia Mirfin-Veitch & Conder (2017), Institutions are places of abuse: The experiences of disabled children and adults in State care between 1950–1992, Donald Beasley Institute.
- 181 Te tauākī a Beverly Wardle-Jackson mō te whakawā horopaki, 7 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh1–13.
- 182 Te tauākī a Chassy Duncan mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 24 Huitanguru 2020, wh3–4.
- 183 Te tauākī a Kerry Johnson mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, Huitanguru 2020, wh2–3.
- 184 Hei tauira, tirohia te tauākī a Dallas Pickering mō te whakawā horopaki, wh2–3; me te tauākī a Beverly Wardle-Jackson mō te whakawā horopaki, 7 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh4; Pukapuka 2 – Survivor voices: an analysis, wh29.
- 185 Hei tauira, tirohia, Carr, A, Duff, H, & Craddock, F (2018), A systematic review of the outcome of child abuse in long-term care.
- 186 I runga ake; me Katz, I, Jones, A, Newton, BJ, & Reimer, E (2017), Life journeys of victim/survivors of child sexual abuse in institutions: An analysis of Royal Commission private sessions.
- 187 Te tauākī a Ahorangi Michael Tarren-Sweeny mō te whakawā horopaki, 8 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019, wh3.
- 188 Blakemore, T, Herbert, JL, Arney, F, & Parkinson, S (2017), The impacts of institutional child sexual abuse: A rapid review of the evidence, Child Abuse and Neglect, wh74, 35–48; Commonwealth of Australia, (2004), Forgotten Australians: A report on Australians who experienced institutional or out-of-home care as children.
- 189 Te tauākī a Arthur Taylor mō te whakawā horopaki, 3 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh1–2.
- 190 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Tanya rāua ko Georgina Sammons i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 25 Mahuru 2020, wh193.
- 191 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Cheryl Munro (mō James Packer) i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 21 Mahuru 2020, wh20.
- 192 Tirohia te Pukapuka 2 – Survivor voices: an analysis, wh61.
- 193 I runga ake, wh61.
- 194 Te tauākī a Anne Hill, 28 Mahuru 2020, wh9.
- 195 Confidential Listening and Assistance Service (2015), Some memories never fade: Final report of the Confidential Listening and Assistance Service; Carr, A, Duff, H, & Craddock, F (2018), A systemic review of the outcome of child abuse in long-term care.
- 196 Carr, A, Duff, H, & Craddock, F (2018), A systemic review of the outcome of child abuse in long-term care; Blakemore, T, Herbert, LJ, Arney, F, & Parkinson, S (2017), The impacts of institutional child sexual abuse: A rapid review of the evidence.
- 197 Tirohia te Pukapuka 2 – Survivor voices: an analysis, wh51–52.
- 198 Carr, A, Duff, H, & Craddock, F (2018), A systemic review of the outcome of child abuse in long-term care.
- 199 Tirohia te tauākī a Dr Charlene Rapsey mō te whakawā horopaki, 30 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, wh4 me ngā mātāpuna hāngai.
- 200 Te tauākī a Fa'afete Taito mō te whakawā horopaki, 24 Mahuru 2019, wh8.
- 201 Te tauākī a Fa'afete Taito mō te whakawā horopaki, 24 Mahuru 2019, wh7–8.
- 202 I runga ake, wh7.
- 203 Pukapuka 2 – Survivor voices: an analysis, wh56.

- 204 I runga ake, wh59.
- 205 Hei tauira, tirohia, Lowenstein, K, (2018), Shutting down the trauma to prison pipeline: Early, appropriate care for child-welfare involved youth; Taylor, C & Fitzpatrick, C (2006), Young people in care and criminal behaviour, Jessica Kingsley Publishers.
- 206 Pukapuka 2 – Survivor voices: an analysis, wh56.
- 207 Te tauākī a Tanya rāua ko Georgina Sammons i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 24 Huitanguru 2020, wh9.
- 208 Hei tauira, tirohia te tauākī a Dr Rawiri Waretini-Karena mō te whakawā horopaki.
- 209 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Hope Curtin i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 25 Mahuru 2020, wh217–218.
- 210 Tirohia te tauākī a Ahorangi Tracey McIntosh mō te whakawā horopaki, 15 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019.
- 211 Te tauākī a Sonja Cooper rāua ko Amanda Hill mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 31 Kohitātea 2020, wh265.
- 212 MartinJenkins (2020) Economic cost of abuse in care, wh3. Ko te pūtake o te whakatau tata ko te whakatau tata o ngā tāngata i tūkinotia i te wā i te tiaki e ai ki te tātai i MartinJenkins (2020), He whakatau tata wawe o te rahi o ngā rōpū me ngā taumata tūkinotanga i roto i te tiaki Kāwanatanga, pūtake-whakapono hoki 1950 ki te 2019.
- 213 Te tauākī a Joan Bellingham mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 25 Huitanguru 2020, wh7–8.
- 214 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Gay Rowe i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 29 Mahuru 2020, wh343.
- 215 Te tauākī a Ann-Marie Shelley, 6 Hereturikōkā 2020, wh2.
- 216 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Earl White i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 24 Mahuru 2020, wh128.
- 217 Tirohia whiti 17.6 o ngā kupu tohutoro. I raro i te ture matatika tangata ā-ao, he herenga i runga i ngā Whenua ki te whakarato i ngā rongoā pai mō ngā whakahētanga matatika tangata: hei tauira, te Whakaputanga Whānui mō ngā Matatika Tangata, atikara 8; te Kawenata ā-ao mō ngā Matatika Ture Kiri Tangata me te Tōrangapū, atikara 2(3); te Kawenata ā-Ao mō te Whakakore i ngā Āhuatanga Kaikiri, atikara 6; Kawenata whakahē i te Whakamamae me Ētahi atu Whakamaimoa, Whiunga Tunu Huruhuru, Ngākau Whakawiri, Whakokino, atikara 14; me te Te Whakaputanga o te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao mō ngā Matatika o ngā Iwi Taketake, atikara 40. Ka hāngai pea ēnei herenga ki ētahi o ngā kēhi tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki, ā, ka kōrerotia whānuitia atu i roto i te pūrongo puretumu whānui. Me whakatapoko me te whaitake ngā rongoā, ā, me aro atu ki ngā whakaraerae motuhake, hei tauira ērā o ngā tamariki (tirohia CCPR/C/21/Rev.1/Add. 13 (2004) ki [15]). Kua whakatakotohia e te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao kei roto i te puretumu mō ngā takahitanga pēnā ko te utu paremata, te whakamātūtūnga, he whakapāha, he whakamaharatanga tūmatanui rānei, te auaha i te mauhangā tūmatanui mō ngā mea i mahia, ngā tūhuratanga me ngā hāmenetanga mō te takohanga, me ngā whakahou anga: tirohia ngā Mātāpono Waiwai me ngā Ārahitanga mō te Motika ki te Whakatika me te Puretumu, i pānuitia e te Huinga Whānui o te UN. I Aotearoa, kei roto hoki i te puretumu ko ngā ariā nō te ao Māori.
- 218 Tae atu ki te 2012, ka tukuna ngā kerēme katoa e pā ana ki te tūkinotanga i roto i ngā wāhi hauora ki te Umanga Ahumoni Hauora Karauna i te nuinga o te wā, kaua ki te Manatū Hauora. Ka noho haepapa te manatū mō te aroturuki i CHFA. Mō tēnei pūrongo, ina kōrero ana mātou mō ngā kerēme i tukuna ki te Manatū Hauora, kei roto hoki ngā kōrero mō ēnei kerēme.

- 219 Kāore e tāpirihia ana ngā kerēme i tukuna tōtikatia ki ētahi atu ratonga pērā i Te Kaporeihana Āwhina Hunga Whara. E whā haurima o ngā kerēme 5,117 i tukuna ki te Manatū Whakahiato Ora, i whiwhi i ngā kerēme 4,177 i waenganui i te 2003 me te 30 Pipiri 2020. I whiwhi a Oranga Tamariki i ngā kerēme 19 e pā ana ki te tūkinotanga i te wā tiaki i mua i te tau 2017. Ka whiwhi te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga i ngā kerēme 177 i waenganui i te tau 2010 me Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020 (me tētahi "nama iti" o ngā kerēme tōtika i mua i te 2010), ā, neke atu i te 773 ngā kerēme i whiwhi te Manatū Hauora tae noa ki te 30 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2019 (tae atu ki ngā kerēme e 336 i tukuna ki te Umanga Ahumoni Hauora Karauna, me ngā kaikerēme 185 nō Lake Alice).
- 220 He tauākī tāpiri a Linda Hrstich-Meyer mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 31 Hōngongoi 2020, wh6.
- 221 O ngā 5,117 kerēme, e 2,743 kāore anō kia whakatauhia. Kua katia e te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga i ngā kerēme 46 o 177 (tirohia te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Helen Hurst i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 28 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh735); kua whakaea a Oranga Tamariki i te 11 o ana 19 (tirohia te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Steven Groom i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 27 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh616 – 617); kua katia e te Manatū Whakahiato Ora i te 1,942 o ana kerēme 4,177 hei te 30 Pipiri 2020 (tirohia te tauākī tāpiri a Linda Hrstich-Meyer mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 31 Hōngongoi 2020, wh5–6); ā, kua katia e te Manatū Hauora ngā kerēme e 744 (tae atu ki ngā kerēme 185 nō Lake Alice, e 336 kerēme i katia e te Umanga Ahumoni Hauora Karauna, me ngā kerēme 223 i tukuna ki te Manatū Hauora – tirohia te tauākī a Philip Knipe mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, wh16 me 23).
- 222 Te Kawenata whakahē i te Whakamamae me Ētahi atu Whakamaimoa, Whiunga Tunu Huruhuru, Ngākau Whakawiri, Whakakino rānei; Zentveld v New Zealand CAT/C/68/D/852/2017 (2019).
- 223 Te tauākī a Leonie McInroe mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 31 Hōngongoi 2020, wh2.
- 224 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Una Jagose i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 3 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2020, wh1069.
- 225 Kei roto i ngā wawao e āhei ana ko ngā aukati i raro i te ture utu paremata ohorere, me te awhikiri i raro i te Mental Health Act 1969, me ngā mātāpono o te kawenga mō tangata kē.
- 226 Tirohia S v Attorney-General [2003] 3 NZLR 450 (CA); W v Attorney-General CA 227/02 15 Hōngongoi 2003.
- 227 Kei roto i te hinonga utu paremata ohorere ko te kapinga mō ngā whara matawhaiaro, tae atu ki ngā wharanga ā-hinengaro i puta mai i ngā taihara taitōkai. Ina wātea ana te kapinga, kāore e taea e te tangata te tuku kerēme i roto i te kōti mō ngā utu paremata puretumu.
- 228 I te nuinga o te wā, ka pā mai te Limitation Act 1950 ki te nuinga o ēnei kerēme. E wātea ana te wawao mēnā neke atu i te rua tau kua hipa i te rā o te takunetanga i puta mai ai te wharanga tinana, i te wā rānei kua eke te tangata ki te pakeke 20 tau, ahakoa e taea ana te whakawhānui i tēnei ki te ono tau me te whakaetanga a te kōti. Ka pai mai ētahi aweretanga mēnā ka āhei te kaikerēme te whakaatu he hauātanga tāna i ārai i tana tuku i te kerēme i mua. I ētahi wā, ka tīmata te wā i muri iho mēnā e āhei ana te kaikerēme te whakaatu ko te whakakino i pā ki a ia e tika ana ka taea anake te mōhio ki te whakakino i taua wā i muri iho.
- 229 Ka whakarato ngā Mental Health Acts 1935 me te 1969 i te awhikiri mō ngā mahi i mahia hei whai i ngā wāhanga o aua Ture, hāunga te ngākaukino, te kore āta mahi tika rānei. Ka whakarato hoki i te tepenga wā o te ono marama ki te tuku i ngā mahinga pēnā.

- 230 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Una Jagose i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 2 Whiringa-ā-rangi 2020, wh1025.
- 231 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Earl White i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 24 Mahuru 2020, wh146.
- 232 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Keith Wiffin i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 21 Mahuru 2020, wh27.
- 233 Ka waihanga te kāwanatanga i ētahi tukanga o waho, pērā i te Confidential Forum for Former In-Patients of Psychiatric Hospitals me te Confidential Listening and Assistance Service, engari kāore he mana tūhuratanga, tātari kerēme rānei, tuku whakapāha, whakarite whakataunga rānei. Kua whakakorea ngā rōpū e rua.
- 234 Kei te mōhio mātou i whakatūria ētahi tukanga i mua i te 2008, pērā i te mea i whakahaeretia e te wāhanga kerēme ā-hitoria o te Manatū Whakahiato Ora, engari i whakawhanaketia hei urupare ki te hōkaitanga whānui ki te whakatau kerēme i raro i te rautaki mahi kōti whakahou o 2008.
- 235 Tirohia Historic abuse – make a claim, Ministry of Social development, n.d.: <https://www.msd.govt.nz/about-msd-and-our-work/work-programmes/historic-claims/>.
- 236 Tirohia Sensitive claims of abuse in state schools, Ministry of Education, i whakahoutia i te: 8 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020 <https://education.govt.nz/our-work/contact-us/regional-ministry-contacts/learning-support-services/historic-claims-for-abuse-or-neglect-at-a-residential-special-school/>.
- 237 Hei tauira, ko te hua pea o te kerēme ki te Manatū Whakahiato Ora ināianei ko te utunga \$55,000 mō te tūkinotanga taitōkai, ā-tinana, pūmau me te taumaha, ā, ko te hua o te tūkinotanga ūrite i pā mai i te tiaki a te Manatū Hauora he "utunga toiora" ka eke ki te \$9,000.
- 238 Kua tohutohu mai kotahi te kerēme hohe o tēnei wā i a Oranga Tamariki.
- 239 Inakuanei ki whakawetea e te Manatū Whakahiato Ora i te tuhinga matawhānui e whakaatu ana i ngā mea hei whakaeretia, i muri i te wawaotanga a te Kaitiaki Mana Tangata: tirohia te Tukanga me te Ārahitanga Pakihi mō ngā Kerēme ā-Hitoria, Mahuru 2020. Heoi anō, he itiiti ngā mōhiohio nā te Manatū Hauora, nā te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga rānei.
- 240 Te tauākī a James Packer mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 13 Huitanguru 2020, wh13.
- 241 Te tauākī a Joan Bellingham mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 25 Huitanguru 2020, wh11.
- 242 Kua tohutohu mai ki a mātou he mōhiohio i mua i runga i te pae tukutuku me pēhea e tuku i te amuamu.
- 243 Tirohia [www.orangatamariki.govt.nz](http://www.orangatamariki.govt.nz).
- 244 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Brett Dooley rāua ko David Howden i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 29 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh843.
- 245 I runga ake, wh869. E iwi tekau mā toru i whakahokia, ā, e iwa anō ngā kaikerēme ka tuku tono hou mō te āwhina ā-ture, ā, i whakaaetia.
- 246 I runga ake, wh864.
- 247 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Linda Hrstich-Meyer i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 23 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh474–475.
- 248 Te tauākī a Linda Hrstich-Meyer mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 27 Kohitātea 2020, wh8; me te tauākī a Garth Young mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 31 Hōngongoi 2020, wh23. Mō tētahi wā ka utua hoki ngā 'utunga oranga' mō ngā kaikerēme e hiahia ana ki te whakamutu i ngā kerēme.

- 249 Ka tāpae te Kaporeihana Āwhina Hunga Whara i te akoako ki a rātou kua taitōkaitia, kua whakaekea rānei. Ka hāngai te nama o ngā mahinga ki te hiahia. Ka āhei hoki ngā mema o ngā whānau ki te uru ki ētahi mahinga.
- 250 He Arotake i te Tukanga Whakaea Kerēme ā-Hītori – He Pūrongo mō te Tukanga Akoako me ngā Kaikerēme Māori, Hōngongoi 2018, wh12.
- 251 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Linda Hrstich-Meyer i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 23 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh461.
- 252 Hei tauira tirohia He Ara Oranga: Pūrongo a te Uuii Kāwanatanga ki te Hauora Hinengaro me te Waranga, wh59.
- 253 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Cheryl Munro (mō James Packer) i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 21 Mahuru 2020, wh15.
- 254 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Sonja Cooper rāua ko Amanda Hill i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 1 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh565.
- 255 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Linda Hrstich-Meyer i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 23 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh480.
- 256 N v Attorney-General [2016] NZHC 547.
- 257 Te tauākī a Patrick Stevens mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 28 Huitanguru 2020, wh7.
- 258 Te tauākī a James Packer mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 13 Huitanguru 2020, wh13–14. Ka whakaatuhia te taunakitanga o Mr Packer e tana māmā, e Cheryl Munro i te whakawākanga.
- 259 Tauākī a Keith Wiffin mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 12 Huitanguru 2020, wh15.
- 260 Nā te mea ko te pūrongo a te kaitātari he mea muna ā-ture: tirohia te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Helen Hurst i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 28 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh784.
- 261 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Garth Young i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 22 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh360.
- 262 Te tauākī a Tanya rāua ko Georgina Sammons i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 24 Huitanguru 2020, wh14–15.
- 263 Te tauākī a Linda Hrstich-Meyer mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 27 Kohitātea 2020, wh21.
- 264 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Helen Hurst i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 28 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh735.
- 265 Tirohia te tauākī a Trish Grant mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, wh22.
- 266 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Trish Grant i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 28 Mahuru 2020, wh302.
- 267 Tae noa mai ki tēnei wā ka whiwhi pea ngā whakarauora nō Lake Alice i ngā utu paremata nui ake – hei tauira, ka whiwhi a Patrick Stevens i te utu neke atu i te \$81,000 i tērā tau: tauākī a Patrick Stevens mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 28 Huitanguru 2020, wh11.
- 268 E mōhio ana mātou kāore ngā whakataurite ki ngā hinonga utu paremata ā-ao e aro atu ana ki ngā āhuatanga whāiti o Aotearoa, pērā i te hinonga utu paremata ohorere.

- 269 MSD Historic Claims Business Process and Guidance, Whiringa-ā-nuku 2018 (e wātea tūmatanuitia ana i runga i te pae tukutuku a MSD). Ko te Tukanga me te Ārahitanga Pakihi mō ngā Kerēme ā-Hītori, Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, putanga: 2.1, rā whakawete: 7 o Whiringa-ā-nuku 2019, kaiwhiwhi: Linda Hrstich-Meyer, whārangi 21, <https://www.msd.govt.nz/documents/about-msd-and-our-work/work-programmes/historic-claims/msd-historic-claims-business-process-and-guidance-07-2020.pdf>
- 270 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Cheryl Munro (mō James Packer) i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 21 Mahuru 2020, wh19.
- 271 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Helen Hurst i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 28 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh752, 772.
- 272 I runga ake, wh754–756, 759–760.
- 273 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Philip Knipe i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 19 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh28, 33.
- 274 I runga ake, nō wh25.
- 275 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Gay Rowe i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 29 Mahuru 2020, wh349.
- 276 Te tauākī a Gay Rowe mō te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 12 Huitanguru 2020, wh19.
- 277 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Gay Rowe i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 29 Mahuru 2020, wh349.
- 278 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Philip Knipe i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 19 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh98.
- 279 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Steven Groom i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 27 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh665.
- 280 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Steven Groom i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 27 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh681; Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Helen Hurst i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 28 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh748.
- 281 Te Whakaputanga o te Kotahitanga o Ngā Iwi o te Ao mō ngā Matatika o ngā Iwi Taketake, atikara 19.
- 282 Kāore i hopukia pūnahanahatia te raraunga mātāwaka o ngā kaikerēme e tētahi tari kāwanatanga, engari i tuku taunakitanga te Manatū Whakahiaotora, me te Tāhuhu o te Mātauranga hoki e whakapae ana rātou he hautanga nui o ngā kaikerēme ki ūrātou tukanga he Māori: te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Simon MacPherson i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 19 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh125; te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Helen Hurst i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 28 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh751. Ka tuku taunakitanga te Manatū Hauora 10–20 ūrāu o ngā kaikerēme ki tana hātepe he Māori: te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Philip Knipe i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 19 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh97–98.
- 283 Te tuhinga o te taunakitanga o Helen Hurst i te whakawā puretumu Kāwanatanga, 28 Whiringa-ā-nuku 2020, wh796





# Abuse in Care

Royal Commission of Inquiry